

PR

2541

G87

v. 11

CORNELL
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY



BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME
OF THE SAGE ENDOWMENT
FUND GIVEN IN 1891 BY
HENRY WILLIAMS SAGE

Date Due

~~AUG 2 1957 K O~~

~~AUG 3 1959~~

~~SEP 1 6 1969 M P~~

~~INTERLIBRARY LOAN~~

~~MAR 28 1985 F~~

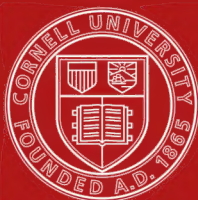
~~APR 23 1985 F~~

~~JAN 2 1986 W 1 0~~

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 064 949 310



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.



THE HUTH LIBRARY.

LIFE AND WORKS
OF
ROBERT GREENE, M.A.

VOL. XI.

THE BLACKKE BOOKE'S MESSENGER.
THE DEFENCE OF CONNY-CATCHING.
PHILOMELA: THE LADY FITZWATERS NIGHTINGALE.
AND
A QUIPPE FOR AN VPSTART COURTIER.
1592.



“England ! the time is come when thou should'st wean
Thy heart from its emasculating food ;
The truth should now be better understood ;
Old things have been unsettled ; we have seen
Fair seed-time, better harvest might have been
But for thy trespasses.”

WORDSWORTH.

The Smith Library

OR

ELIZABETHAN-JACOBÆAN

Unique or Very Rare

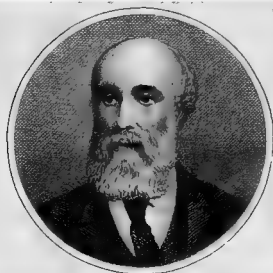
BOOKS

IN

VERSE AND PROSE

LARGELY

From the Library of



Henry Smith Esq.

(Engraving of the "Smith" from the "Smith" engraving.)

Edited with Introductions, Notes and Illustrations, etc.

BY THE

Rev. Samuel Lewis Esq. LL.D. F.S.A.

FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY



The Huth Library.

THE
LIFE AND COMPLETE WORKS
IN
PROSE AND VERSE
OF
ROBERT GREENE, M.A.
CAMBRIDGE AND OXFORD.

IN TWELVE VOLUMES.

FOR THE FIRST TIME COLLECTED AND EDITED
WITH NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS, ETC.,

BY THE REV.
ALEXANDER B. GROSART, LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A.
St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire.

VOL. XI.—PROSE.

THE BLACKE BOOKE'S MESSENGER.
THE DEFENCE OF CONNY-CATCHING.
PHILOMELA: THE LADY FITZWATERS NIGHTINGALE.
AND
A QUIPPE FOR AN VPSTART COURTIER.

1592.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.

1881—83.

50 Copies.]



A. 90981

Printed by Hazell, Watson, and Viney, London and Aylesbury.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE BLACKKE BOOKE'S MESSENGER . . .	1
THE DEFENCE OE CONNY-CATCHING . . .	39
PHOLOMELA: THE LADY FITZWATERS NIGHTINGALE .	195
A QUIPPE FOR AN VPSTART COURTIER ' . . .	205
NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS, ETC. . . .	295

Enter HALFPENIE.

Half. Nothing, but that such double coistrels as you be, are counterfeit.

Ris. Are you so dapper? wee'le send you for a halfpenie loafer.

Half. I shall goe for silver though, when you shall be nailed up for slips.

Dro. Thou art a slipstring I'll warrant.

Half. I hope you shall never slip string, but hang steady.

Ris. *Dromio*, looke here, now is my hand on my halfpeny.

Half. Thou liest, thou hast not a farthing to lay thy hands on, I am none of thine: but let me be wagging, my head is full of hammers, and they have so maletted my wit, that I am almost a malcontent.

JOHN LYLLY'S "Mother Bombie" (Act ii., sc. 1).



XXVI.

THE BLACKKE BOOKE'S
MESSENGER.

1592.



NOTE.

I am indebted to the Bodleian for the 'Blacke Booke's Meffenger.' Its exemplar bears the usual stamp-print name of 'G. Steevens' at bottom of the title-page. No other seems to be known. Its speedy publication, or rather the 'Black Booke' proper, is announced in the 'Disputation betweene a Hee Conny-catcher and a Shee Conny-catcher.' See Vol. X., page 225, l. 9, and page 236, l. 22. I omitted in the 'Note' before the 'Disputation' to record that 'Theeves falling out, True men come by their goods,' etc., etc. (1617), is a 'transmogrified' edition of it. See annotated Life in Vol. I. for its relation to the others and later.—G.

THE BLACKE BOOKES MESSENGER.

Laying open the Life and Death
of *Ned Browne* one of the most notable Cutpurfes,
*Crofbiter*s, and *Conny-catchers*, that
euer liued in England.

Heerein hee telleth verie pleasantly, in his owne perfon such strange prancks and monstrous villanies by him and his Conforte performed, as the like was yet neuer heard of in any of the former bookes of Conny-catching.

Read and be warnd, Laugh as you like,
Judge as you find.

Nascimur pro Patria.

by R. G.



Printed at London by Iohn Danter, or *Thomas Nelson* dwelling in Siluer streete, neere to the signe of the Red-Crosse. 1592.



To the Curteous
Reader Health.

Gentlemen, I knowe you haue long expected the comming foorth of my *Blacke Booke*, which I long haue promised, and which I had many daies since finished, had not sickenes hindered my intent: Neuerthelesse, be assured it is the first thing I meane to publish after I am recouered. This Messenger to my *Blacke Booke* I commit to your curteous censures, being written before I fell sick, which I thoght good in the meane time to send you as a Fayring, discourfing *Ned Brownes* villanies, which are too many to bee described in my *Blacke Booke*.

I had thought to haue ioyned with this Treatise, a pithy discourfe of the Repentance of a Conny-catcher lately executed out of Newgate, yet forasmuch as the Methode of the one is so far differing from the oth̃r, I altered my opinion, and the rather for that the one died resolute and desperate, the other penitent and passionate. For the Conny-

catchersrepentance / which shall shortly be published, it contains a passion of great importance. First how he was giuen ouer from all grace and Godlines, and seemed to haue no sparke of the feare of God in him : yet neuerthelesse, through the woonderfull working of Gods spirite, euen in the dungeon at Newgate the night before he died, he so repented him from the bottome of his hart, that it may well beseeme Parents to haue it for their Children, Masters for their seruants, and to bee perused of euery honest person with great regard.

And for *Ned Browne* of whome my Messenger makes report, hee was a man infamous for his bad course of life and well knowne about *London* : Hee was in outward shew a Gentlemanlike companion, attyred very braue, and to shadowe his villany the more would nominate himselfe to be a Marshall man, who when he had nipt a Bung or cut a good purse, he would steale ouer in to the Lowe Countries, there to tast three or foure Stoapes of Rhenish wine, and then come ouer forsooth a braue Souldier : But at last hee leapt at a dayfie for his loose kind of life, and therefore imagine you now see him in his owne person, standing in a great bay windowe with a halter about his necke ready to be hanged, desperately pronounsing this his whole course of life and confesseth as followeth.

Yours in all curtesie, R. G.



A Table of the words of Art lately deuised by *Ned Browne* and his associates, to
*Crosbite the old Phrases vsed in the manner
of Conny-catching.*

H E that drawes the fish to the bait,	<i>the Beater.</i>
The Tauerne where they goe,	<i>the Bush.</i>
The foole that is caught,	<i>the Bird.</i>
Conny catching to be called,	<i>Bat fowling.</i>
The wine to be called,	<i>the Shrap.</i>
The cards to be called,	<i>the Lime twigs.</i>
The fetching in a Conny,	<i>beating the Bush.</i>
The good Affe if he be woone,	<i>stooping to the Lure.</i>
If he keepe a loofe,	<i>a Haggard.</i>
The verfer in conny-catching is called	<i>the Retriuer.</i>
And the Barnacle,	<i>the pot hunter.</i>



THE LIFE AND death of Ned Browne, a no- table Cutpurse and Conny-catcher.



NF you thinke (Gentlemen) to heare a repentant man speake, or to tel a large tale of his penitent sorrowes, ye are deceiued : for as I haue euer liued lewdly, so I meane to end my life as resolutely, and not by a cowardly confession to attempt the hope of a pardon. Yet, in that I was famous in my life for my villainies, I will at my death professe my selfe as notable, by discourfing to you all merrely, the manner and methode of my knaueries, which if you hear without laughing, then after my death call me base knaue, and neuer haue me in remembrance.

Know therefore (Gentlemen) that my parents were honest, of good reporte, and no little esteeme amongst their neighbours, and fought (if good nurture and education would haue serued) to haue made me an honest man : but as one selfe same ground brings forth flowers and thistles ; so of a sound stocke prooued an vntoward Syen ; and of a vertuous father, a most vicious sonne. It bootes little to rehearse the pettie finnes of my Non-age ; as disobedience to my parentes, con/tempt of good counsaile, despising of mine elders, filching, pettilashery, and such trifling toyes : but with these follyes I inurde myselfe, till waxing in yeares, I grew into greater villanies. For when I came to eightéene yeares olde, what finne was it that I would not commit with gréedineffe, what attempt so bad, that I would not endeuour to execute ; Cutting of purses, stealing of horses, lifting, picking of lockes, and all other notable cooffenages. Why, I held them excellent qualities, and accounted him vnworthy to liue, that could not, or durst not liue by such damnable practises. Yet as finne too openly manifested to the eye of the Magistrate, is eyther fore reuenged or soone cut off : So I to preuent that, had a nette wherein to daunce, and diuers shadowes to colour my knaueries withall, as I would title my selfe with the name of a Fencer, & make Gentlemen beléeue that I pickt

a liuing out by that myſterie, whereas God wot, I had no other fence but with my ſhort knife, and a paire of purſe ſtringes, and with them in troth many a bowt haue I had in my time. In troth? O what a ſimple oth was this to cōfirm a mans credit withall? Why, I ſee the halter will make a man holy, for whileſt God ſuffered mee to flouriſh, I ſcornd to diſgrace my mouth with ſo ſmal an oath as In faith: but I rent God in pēces, ſwearing and forſwearing by euery part of his body, that ſuch as heard mee, rather trembled at mine oathes, than feared my braues, and yet for courage and reſolution I refer my ſelfe to all them that haue euer heard of my name.

Thus animated to do wickednes, I fell to take delight in the companie of harlots: amongſt whome, as I ſpent what I gotte, ſo I ſuffered not them I was ac/quainted withall to fether their neſtes, but would at my pleaſure ſtrippe them of all that they had. What bad woman was there about *London*, whoſe champion I would not be for a few Crownes, to fight, ſweare, and ſtare in her behalfe, to the abuſe of any that ſhould doo Juſtice vpon her? I ſtill had one or two in ſtore to croſbite withall, which I vſed as ſnares to trap ſimple men in: for if I tooke but one ſuſpitiouſly in her companie, ſtraight I verſt vpon him, and croſſe bit him for all the money in his purſe. By the way (ſith

forrow cannot helpe to faue me), let mée tell you
 a mery ieast how once I crosse-bit a Maltman,
 that would néedes bée so wanton, as
 when hee had shut his Malt to
 haue a wench, and thus
 the Ieast fell out.



*A Pleasant Tale how Ned Browne crossebit
 a Maltman.*

His Senex Fornicator, this olde Letcher,
 vsing continually into White Chappell,
 had a haunt into Petticote Lane to a
 Trugging house there, and fell into great fami-
 liaritie with a good wench that was a freend of
 mine, who one day reuealed vnto me how she
 was well thought on by a Maltman, a wealthie
 olde Churle, and that ordinarily twise a weeke
 he did visite her, and therefore bad mée plot
 some meanes to fetch him ouer for some crownes.
 I was not to seeke for a quicke inuention, and
 resolued at his comming to crosse bite him, which
 was (as luck serued) the next day. Monsieur the
 Maltman comming according to his custome, was
 no sooner secretly shut in the chamber with the
 wench, but I came stepping in with a terrible
 looke, swearing as if I meant to haue challengd

the earth to haue opened and swallowed me quicke, and presently fell vpon her and beat her: then I turned to the Maltman, and lent him a blow or two, for he would take no more: he was a stout stiffe old tough Churle, and then I rayled vpon them both, and obiected to him how long he had kept my Wife, how my neighbors could tell me of it, how the Lane thought ill of me for suffering it, and now that I had my selfe taken them together, I would make both him and her smart for it before we parted.

The olde Foxe that knew the Oxe by the horne, was subtile enough to spie a pad in the straw, and to see that we went about to crossebite him: wherefore hee stoode stiffe, and denied all, and although the whore cunningly on her knées weeping did confesse it, yet the Maultman faced her downe, and said she was an honest woman for all him, and that this was but a cooffenage compacted betwéene her and me to verse and crossebite him for some peece of money for amends, but sith hee knew himselfe cleare, he would neuer graunt to pay one penny. I was straight in mine oathes and braued him with sending for the Constable, but in vaine: all our pollicies could not draw one crosse from this crafty olde Carle, till I gathering my wits together, came ouer his fallowes thus. I kept him still in the chamber, & sent (as though I had sent for the

Constable) for a fréend of mine, an auncient cooffener, and one that had a long time béene a Knight of the Post: marry hee had a faire cloake and a Damask coate, that serued him to hayle men withall. To this periured companion I sent to come as a Constable, to make the Maltman stoupe, who (readie to execute any villanie that I should plot) came spéedily like an auncient welthy Citizen, and taking the office of a Constable in hand, began very stearnly to examine the matter, and to deale indifferently, rather fauoring the Maltman than me: but I complained how long he had kept my Wife: he answered I lyed, & that it was a cooffenage to crossebite him of his money. Mas Constable cunningly made this reply to vs both: My frends, this matter is bad, and truly I cannot in conscience but look into it. For you Browne, you complaine how he hath abused your wife a long time, & shee partly confesseth as much: he (who séems to bee an honest man, and of some countenance amongst his neighbors) forswears it, and faith, it is but a deuise to strip him of his mony: I know not whom to beléeue, and therefore this is my best course: because the one of you shall not laugh the other to scorn, Ile send you all thrée to the Counter, so to answere it before some Iustice that may take examination of the matter. The Maltman loth

to goe to prifon, and yet vnwilling to part from any pence, faide he was willing to anfwere the matter before any man of worfhippe, but he defired the Conftable to fauour him that hee might not goe to ward, and he would fend for a Brewer a friend of his to be his Baile.

In faith faies this cunning old Cofener, you offer like an honeft man, but I cannot ftay fo long till he bee fend for, but if you meane as you proteft to anfwere the matter, then leaue fome pawne and I will let you goe whither you will while tomorrow, and then come to my houle here hard by at a Grocers fhop, and you and I will goe before a Iuftice, and then cleare your felfe as you may. The maltman taking this crafty knaue to be fome fubftantiall Citizen, thanked him for his friendship and gaue him a feale ring that he wore on his forefinger, promifing the next morning to méete him at his houle. Asfoone as my friend had the ring, away walkes he, and while we ftood brabbling together he went to the Brewars houle, with whome this Maltman traded, and deliuered the Brewar the Ring as a token from the Maltman, faying he was in trouble, and that he defired him by that token to fend him ten pound. The Brewar feeing an auntient Citizen bringing the meffage and knowing the Maltmans Ring, ftood vpon no tearmes, fith he knew his Chapman would

and was able to answere it againe if it were a brace of hundreth pounds, deliuered him the money without any more a/doo: which ten pound at night we shared betwixt vs, and left the maltman to talke with the Brewar about the repaiment. Tush, this was one of my ordinary shifts, for I was holden in my time the most famous Crosbyter in all *London*. Well at length as wedding and hanging comes by deffenie, I would to auoide the spéech of the world bee married forfooth and kéepe a house, but (Gentlemen) I hope you that heare mee talke of marriage, do presently imagine that fure she was some vertuous matrone that I chose out. Shal I say my conscience, she was a little snowt faire, but the commonest harlot and hackster that euer made fray vnder the shadowe of Colman hedge: wedded to this trull, what villanie could I deuise but shee would put in practise, and yet though shee could foyft a pocket well, and get me some pence, and lifte nowe and then for a néede, and with the lightnes of hir héeles bring mee in some crownes: yet I waxt wearie, and stucke to the olde prouerbe, that chaunge of pasture makes fat Calues: I thought that in liuing with mee two yeares she liued a yéere too long, and therefore casting mine eye on a pretty wench, a mans wife well knowne about *London*, I fell in loue with her, and that so deeply, that I broke the matter to

her husband, that I loued his wife, and must néeds haue hir, and confirmd it with many othes, that if he did not consent to it, I would bée his death : where vppon her husband, a kind Knaue, and one euerie way as base a companion as my selfe, agréed to me, and we bet a bargaine, that I should haue his Wife, and he should haue mine, conditionally, that I should giue him fíue poundes to boote, which I promised, though he neuer had it : so wée like two good Horse-corfers, made a choppe and / change, and swapt vp a Rogish bargaine, and so he married my wife and I his. Thus Gentlemen did I neither feare God nor his lawes, nor regarded honestie, manhood, or conscience: but these be trifles and veniall finnes. Now sir, let me boast of my selfe a little, in that I came to the credite of a high Lawyer, and with my sword frée booted abroad in the country like a Causalier on horse-backe, wherein I did excell for subtelty: For I had first for my selfe an artificiall haire, and a beard so naturally made, that I could talke, dine, and sup in it, and yet it should neuer bee spied. I will tell you there rests no greater villany than in this practise, for I haue robbed a man in the morning, and come to the same Inne and bayted, yea and dynded with him the same day: and for my horse that he might not be knowne I coulede ride him one part of the day like a goodly Gelding

with a large tayle hanging to his féetlockes, and the other part of the day I could make him a Cut, for I had an artificiall taile so cunningly counterfeited, that the Ostler when hee drest him could not perceiue it. By these pollicies I little cared for Hues and Cries, but straight with disguising myselfe, would outslip them all, and as for my Cloake it was *Tarmosind* (as they doe tearme it) made with two outfides that I could turne it how I list, for howfoeuer I wore it the right side still seemed to be outward : I remember how prettily once I serued a Priest, and because one death dischargeth all, and is as good as a generall pardon, heare how I serued him.

*A merrie tale how Ned Browne vsed
a Priest.*

I Chaunced as I road into *Barkeshire* to light in the company of a fat Priest that had hanging at his saddle bow a capcase well stufte with Crowns that he went to pay for the purchase of some lands : Falling in talke with him (as communication will growe betwixt trauellers) I behaued my selfe so demurely, that he tooke me for a very honest man, & was glad of my company, although ere we parted it cost him very deare : and amongst other chat he questioned me if I would sell my horse (for hee was a faire large Gelding well spread and

forheaded; and so easily and swiftly paced, that I could well ride him seauen mile an houre): I made him answere that I was loth to part from my Gelding, and so shapte him a slight reply, but before wee came at our baite hee was so in loue with him that I might say him no nay, so that when wee came at our Inne and were at dinner together we swapt a bargain: I had the Priests and twenty Nobles to boote for mine. Well assoone as we had changde, I got mée vnto the stable, and there secretly I knit a haire about the horse féetlock so straight vpon the veine that hee began a little to checke of that foote, so that when he was brought forth the horse began to halt; which the Priest espying marueld at it, and began to accuse me that I had deceiued him. Well quoth I tis nothing but a blood, and assoone as hee is warme hee will goe well, and if in riding you like him not, for twenty shillings losse, Ile change with you at night: the Priest was glad of this, and caused his sad/dle to be set on my gelding, and so hauing his Cap-case on the saddle pummell, rode on his way, and I with him, but still his horse halted, and by that time we were two myles out of the towne hee halted right downe: at which the Priest chafte, and I saide I wondred at it, and thought he was prickt, bad him alight, and I would see what he ayled, and wisht him to get vp of my horse that I had of him

for a mile or two, and I would ride of his, to trie if I could driue him from his hault. The Priest thank't me, and was sorrowfull, and I feeling about his foote crackt the haire afunder, and when I had done, got vp on him, smiling to my selfe to see the Cap case hang so mannerly before mee, and putting spurs to the horse, made him giue way a little, but being somewhat stiffe, he halted for halfe a mile, and then began to fall into his olde pace, which the Priest spying, said: Me thinks my Gelding begins to leaue his halting. I marry doth hee Maister Parson (quoth I) Ile warrant you hele gallop too fast for you to ouertake, and so good Priest farewell, and take no thought for the carriage of your Capcase. With that I put spurres to him lustily, and away flung I like the wind: the Parson calde to mee, and sayde hee hoped that I was but in ieast, but he found it in earnest, for he neuer had his horse nor his cap case after.

Gentlemen, this is but a ieast to a number of villanies that I haue acted, so gracelesse hath my life bene. The most expert and skilful Alcumist, neuer tooke more pains in experience of his mettalls, the Phisition in his simples, the Mekanickall man in the mysterie of his occupation, than I haue done in plotting precepts, rules, axiomes, and principles, how smoothly and neatly to foist a pocket, or nyppe a bung. /

It were too tedious to holde you with tales of the wonders I haue acted, séeing almost they bée numberlesse, or to make reporte how desperately I did execute them, eyther without feare of God, dread of the Law, or loue to my Country : for I was so resolutely, or rather reprobately giuen, that I held Death only as Natures due, and howsoever ignominiously it might happen vnto mée, that I little regarded : which carelesse disdain to die, made me thrust my selfe into euery braule, quarrell, and other bad action whatsoever, running headlong into all mischief, neyther respecting the ende, nor foreseeing the danger: and that secure life hath brought me to this dishonorable death. But what should I stand héere preaching? I liued wantonly, and therefore let me end merrily, and tel you two or thrée of my mad pranks and so bid you farewell. Amongst the rest I remember once walking vp and downe Smithfield, very quaintly attired in a fustian dublet and buffe hose, both layde downe with golde lace, a filke stocke and a new Cloke: I traced vp and downe verie solempnly, as hauing neuer a crosse to blesse me withall, where béeing in my dumps there happened to me this accident following.

*A pleasant tale how Ned Brown kist a Gentlewoman
and cut her purse.*

THUS Gentlemen beeing in my dumps, I sawe a braue Countrey Gentlewoman comming along from saint Bartlemewes in a fatten Gowne and foure men attending vpon her : by her side shée had hanging a maruellous rich purse embroydred, and not so faire without, but it seemed to be as wel lined within : At this my téeth watered, and as the pray makes the thiefe, so necessity, and the sight of such a faire purse beganne to muster a thousand inuentions in my heade how to come by it : to goe by her and Nip it I could not, because shée had so many men attending on her : to watch hir into a presse that was in vaine, for going towards S. Johns stréete, I gest her about to take horse to ride home, because all her men were booted. Thus perplexed for this purse, and yet not so much for the bount as the shels : I at last resolutely vowed in my selfe to haue it though I stretcht a halter for it : and so casting in my head how to bring my fine Mistris to the blow, at last I performed it thus. Shee standing and talking a while with a Gentleman, I stept before hir and leaned at the Barre till I saw hir leaue him, and then stalking towards hir very stoutly as if I had béene some young Causalier or Captaine, I met her

and curteously faluted her, & not onely gréted her, but as if I had béen acquainted with her I gaue her a kiffe, and so in taking acquaintance closing very familiarly to her I cut her purse: the Gentlewoman seeing me so braue vsed mee kindly, & blushing said, shee knewe me not. Are you not Mistres quoth / I, such a Gentlewoman, and such a mans Wife? No truly sir, quoth she, you mistake me: then I cry you mercie quoth I, and am sorry that I was so faucily bolde. There is no harme done sir sayde shee, because there is no offence taken, and so we parted, I with a good bung, and my Gentlewoman with a kiffe, which I dare safely sweare, she bought as deare as euer shee did thing in her life, for what I found in the purse that I keep to my selfe. Thus did I plot deuises in my head how to profit my selfe, though it were to the vtter vndoing of anie one: I was the first that inuented the letting fall of the key, which had like to cost me deare, but it is all one, as good then as now: and thus it was.

How Ned Brown let fall a key.

Walking vp and downe Paules, I saw where a Noble mans brother in *England* came with certaine Gentlemen his fréendes in at the West doore, and how hee put vp his purse, as hauing bought some thing in the Churchyard:

I hauing an Eagles eye, spied a good bung containing many shels as I gest, carelesly put vp into his fléeue, which draue me straight into a mutinie with my selfe how to come by it. I lookt about me if I could see any of my fellow frends walking there, & straight I found out thrée or foure trusty foists with whom I talkt and conferd about this purse: wée all concluded it were necessary to haue it, so wée could plot a meanes how to catch it. At last I fet downe the course thus: as soone as the throng grew great, and that there was Iusling in Paules for roome, I stept before the Gentleman and let fall a key, which stooping / to take vp, I staid the Gentleman that he was faine to thrust by mée, while in the presse two of my fréends foisted his purse, and away they went withall, and in it there was some twentie pound in gold: presently putting his hande in his pocket for his handkercher, hee mist his purse, and suspected that he that let fall the key had it; but suppositions are vaine, and so was his thinking féeing he knew me not, for till this day he neuer fet eye of his purse.

There are a number of my companions yet liuing in *England*, who béeing men for all companies, will by once conuersing with a man, so draw him to them, that he shall thinke nothing in the world too deare for them, and neuer bee able

to parte from them, vntill hée hath spent all he hath.

If he bee lasciuiously addicted, they haue *Aretines* Tables at their fingers endes, to féed him on with new kind of filthiness: they wil come in with *Rous* the french Painter, and what vnusuall vaine in bawdery hee had: not a whore or queane about the towne but they know, and can tell you her marks, and where and with whom she hofts.

If they see you couetously bent, they wil tel you wonders of the Philosophers stone, and make you beleéue they can make golde of Goofe-greace: onely you must bee at some two or thrée hundred pounds cost, or such a trifling matter, to helpe to fet vp their Styless, and then you néed not care where you begge your bread, for they will make you doo little better if you followe their prescriptions.

Discourfe with them of Countries, they will fet you on fire with trauailing, yea what place is it they will / not sweare they haue béene in, and I warrant you tell such a sound tale, as if it were all Gospell they spake: not a corner in *Fraunce* but they can describe. *Venice*, why it is nothing, for they haue intelligence from it euery houre, & at euery worde will come in with *Strado Curtizano*, and tell you such miracles of *Madam Padilia* and *Romana Imperia*, that you will bee mad tyll you bee

out of *England*. And if hee fee you are caught with that bait, he will make as though hee would leaue you, and faine bufineffe about the Court, or that fuch a Noble man fent for him, when you wil rather consent to robbe all your fréends, than be feuered from him one hower. If you request his company to trauel, he wil fay In faith I cannot tell: I would fooner fpend my life in your company than in any mans in *England*, but at this time, I am not fo provided of money as I would, therefore I can make you no promife: and if a man should aduenture vpon fuch a iourney without money, it were miserable and bafe, and no man will care for vs. Tut, money fay you (like a liberall young maifter) take no care for that, for I haue fo much land and I wil fell it, my credite is fo much, and I will vse it: I haue the kéeping of a Coofens chamber of mine, which is an old Counfellow, & he this vacation time is gone downe into the Country, we wil breake vp his ftudie, rifle his chefts, diue in to the bottome of his bags, but wee will haue to ferue our turne: rather than faile, we wil fel his books, pawne his bedding and hangings, & make riddãce of all his houfhold ftuffe to fet vs packing. To this he lifens a little, & fayer: Thefe are fome hopes yet, but if he should go with you, and you haue money & he none, you will dominéere ouer him at your

pleasure, and then / he were well set vp, to leaue such possibilities in *England*, and be made a slaue in another Countrey: With that you offer to part halfe with him, or put all you haue into his custodie, before hee should thinke you meant otherwise then well with him. Hee takes you at your offer, and promifeth to husband it so for you, that you shall spend with the best and yet not wast so much as you doe: which makes you (meaning simply) put him in trust and giue him the purse: Then all a boone voyage into the low Countries you trudge, so to trauel vp into *Italie*, but *per varios casus & tot discrimina rerum*, in a Towne of Garrison he leaues you, runnes away with your money, and makes you glad to betake your self to prouant, and to be a Gentleman of a Company. If hee feare you will make after him, hee will change his name, and if there be any better Gentleman than other in the Country where hee soiournes, his name hee will borrowe, and créepe into his kindred, or it shall cost him a fall, and make him pay swéetely for it in the end, if he take not the better héede. Thus will he bee sure to haue one Assé or other a foote, on whom hee may pray, and euer to haue newe inuentions to kéepe him selfe in pleasing.

There is no Art but he will haue a superficiall fight into, and put downe euery man with talke,

and when he hath vttered the most he can, he makes men beleue that hee knowes tenne times more than hee will put into their heads, which are secrets not to be made common to euerie one.

He will perswade you hee hath twentie receiptes of Loue powders: that hee can frame a Ring with such a quaint deuise, that if a Wench put it on her finger, / shee shall not choose but followe you vp and downe the stréetes.

If you haue an enemie that you would faine be ryd of, heele teach you to poyson him with your very lookes. To stand on the top of Paules with a burning glasse in your hande, and cast the Sunne with such a force on a mans face that walkes vnder, that it shall strike him starke dead more violently than lightning.

To fill a Letter full of Needles, which shall bee laide after such a Mathematicall order, that when hee opens it to whome it is sent, they shall all spring vp and flye into his body as forceably as if they had béene blowne vp with gunpowder, or sent from a Calléeuers mouth like small shotte.

To conclude, he will haue such probable reasons to procure beléeve to his lyes, such a smooth tongue to deliuer them, and set them foorth with such a grace, that a very wise man he should be that did not swallowe the Gudgin at his hands.

In this sorte haue I knowne fundry yong

Gentlemen of *England* trayned foorth to their own destruction, which makes mee the more willing to forewarne other of such base companions.

Wherefore, for the rooting out of these flye insinuating Mothworms, that eate men out of their substance vnſeene, and are the decay of the forwardest Gentlemen and best wittes: it were to bee wished that *Amasis* Law were reuiued, who ordayned that euery man at the yeares ende should giue account to the Magistrate how he liued, and he that did not so, or could not make an account of an honest life, to be put to death, as a Fellow without fauour or pardon. /

Ye haue about *London*, that (to the disgrace of Gentlemen) liue gentleman-like of themselues, hauing neythere money nor Lande, nor any lawfull meanes to maintain them: some by play, and they go amumming into the Countrey all Christmas time with false dice, or if there be any place where gentlemen or Marchants frequent in the Citty or Towne corporat, thyther will they, either disguised like yonge Marchants, or substantiall Cittizens, and drawe them all dry that euer deale with them.

There are some doe nothing but walke vp & downe Paules, or come to mens shops to buy wares, with budgets of writings vnder their armes, & these will talke with any man about their futes in Lawe, and discourse vnto them how these and

these mens bonds they haue for money, that are the chiefeft dealers in *London, Norwich, Bristowe*, and fuch like places, & complaine that they cannot get one penny. Why if fuch a man doth owe it you, (will fome man fay that knowes him) I durft buy the debt of you, let me gette it of him as I can : O faieth my budget man, I haue his hand and feale to fhewe, looke here els, and with that pluckes out a counterfaite band, (as all his other writings are,) and reades it to him: whereupon, for halfe in halfe they prefently compound, and after he hath that tenne pound payd him for his band of twentie, befides the forfeiture, or fo forth, he faies faith thefe Lawyers drinke me as drie as a fue, and I haue money to pay at fuch a day, and I doubt I fhall not be able to compaffe it. Here are all the Leafes and Euidences of my Lande lying in fuch a fhyre, could you lend me fortie pound on them till the next Tearme, or for fome fixe / Monthes? and it fhall then be repayd with intereft, or Ile forfeit my whole inheritance, which is better worth then a hundred markes a yeare.

The welthy Gentleman, or yong Nouice, that hath ftore of Crownes lying by him, greedy of fuch a bargaine, thinking (perhaps) by one claufe or other to defeate him of all he hath, lends him money, and takes a faire Statute marchant of his Lands before a Iudge ; but when all comes to al,

he hath no more land in *England* then a younger brothers inheritance, nor doth any such great Occupier as he faineth, know him : much lesse owe him any money : whereby my couetous maister is cheated fortie or fiftie pound thick at one clap.

Not vnlike to these are they, that comming to Ordinaries about the Exchange, where marchants do table for the most part, will say they haue two or thrée shippes of Coles new come from *Newcastle*, ✓ and wish they could light on a good chapman, that would deale for them altogether. Whats your price saith one ? Whats your price ? saith another. He holds them at the first at a very high rate, and sets a good face on it, as though he had such traffique indeede, but afterward comes downe so lowe, that euery man striues who shall giue him earnest first, and ere he be aware, he hath fortie shillings clapt in his hand, to assure the bargaine to some one of them : he puts it vp quietly, and bids them enquire for him at such a signe and place, where he neuer came, signifying also his name : when in troth hee is but a coozening companion, and no such man to bee found. Thus goes he cléere away with fortie shillings in his purse for nothing, and they vnlike to see him any more. /

*A merry Ieast how Ned Brownes wife was crossebitten
in her owne Arte.*

BVt heere note (Gentlemen) though I haue done many fleights, and crossebitten fundry persons : yet so long goes the pitcher to the water, that at length it comes broken home. Which prouerbe I haue seene verified : for I remember once that I supposing to crosbite a Gentleman who had some ten pound in his sleue, left my wife to performe the accident, who in the ende was crossebitten her selfe, and thus it fel out. She compacted with a Hooker, whom some call a Curber, & hauing before bargained with the Gentleman to tell her tales in her eare all night, hee came according to promise, who hauing supt and going to bed, was aduised by my wife to lay his clothes in the window where the Hookers Crome might crossebite them from him : yet secretly intending before in the night time to steale his money forth of his sleue. They beeing in bed together slept soundly : yet such was his chaunce that he sodenly wakened long before her, & being sore troubled with a Iaske, rose vp and made a double vse of his Chamberpot : that done, he intended to throw it forth at the window, which the better to performe, he first

remoued his clothes from thence ; at which instant the spring of the window rose vp of the owne accord. This sodainly amazed him so, that he leapt backe, leauing the chamber pot still standing in the window, fearing that the deuill had been at hand. By & by he espyed a faire iron Crome come marching in at the window, which in steade of the dublet and hose he sought for, sodenly tooke hold of that homely seruice in the member vessell, and so pluckt goodman Iurdaine with all his contents downe pat / on the Curbers pate. Neuer was gentle Angler so dreft, for his face, his head, and his necke, were all besmeared with the soft firreuerence, so as he stunke worse than a Iakes Farmer. The Gentleman hearing one cry out, and seeing his messe of altogether so strangely taken away, began to take hart to him, and looking out perceiued the Curber lye almost brained, almost drowned, & well neare poysoned therewith: whereat laughing hartily to himselfe, hee put on his owne clothes, and gotte him secretly away, laying my wiues clothes in the same place, which the gentle Angler soone after tooke ; but neuer could she get them againe till this day.

This (Gentlemen) was my course of life, and thus I got much by villany, and spent it amongst whores as carelessly: I sildome or neuer listened to the admonition of my fréendes, neither did the

fall of other men learne me to beware, and therefore am I brought now to this end : yet little did I think to haue laid my bones in *Fraunce*: I thought indéed that Tyburne would at laſt haue ſhakt me by the necke : but hauing done villany in *England*, this was alwaies my courſe, to ſlip ouer into the Low Countries, and there for a while play the fouldiour, and partly that was the cauſe of my comming hither: for growing odious in and about *London*, for my filching, lifting, nipping, foyſting and croſbiting, that euery one held me in contempt, and almoſt diſdained my companie, I reſolued to come ouer into *Fraunce*: by bearing Armes to winne ſome credite, determining with my ſelfe to become a true man. But as men, though they chaunge Countries, alter not their minds: ſo giuen ouer by God into a reprobate fence, I had no féeling of goodnes, but with the dogge fell to my / olde vomit, and héere moſt wickedly I haue committed ſacrilege, robd a Church, and done other miſchéeuous pranks, for which iuſtly I am condemned and muſt ſuffer death: whereby I learne, that reuenge deferd is not quittanſt: that though God ſuffer the wicked for a time yet hée paies home at length; for while I laſciuiouſly lead a careleſſe life, if my friendes warned mée of it, I ſcoft at them, & if they told me of the gallowes, I would ſweare it

was my deftenie, and now I haue proued my felfe no lyar: yet muft I die more bafely and bée hangd out at a window.

Oh Countrymen and Gentlemen, I haue helde you long, as good at the firft as at the laft, take then this for a fare well: Truft not in your owne wits, for they will become too wilful oft, and fo deceiue you. Boaft not in ftrength, nor ftand not on your manhood fo to maintain quarrels; for the end of brawling is confufion: but vſe your courage in defence of your country, and then feare not to die; for the bullet is an honorable death. Beware of whores, for they be the Syrens that draw men on to deftruction, their fwéet words are enchantments, their eyes allure, and their beauties bewitch: Oh take héede of their perſwaſions, for they be Crocodiles, that when they wéepe, deſtroy. Truth is honorable, and better is it to be a poore honeſt man, than a rich & wealthy théeſe: for the faireſt end is the gallowes, and what a ſhame is it to a mans fréends, when hée dies ſo bafely. Scorne not labour (Gentlemen) nor hold not any courſe of life bad or ſeruile, that is profitable and honeſt, leaſt in giuing yourſelues ouer to idleneſſe, and hauing no yéerly maintenance, you fall into many preiudiciall miſchiefs. Contemne not the vertuous counſaile of a frend, / deſpiſe not the héaring of Gods Miniſters, ſcoffe not at the Magiſtrates,

but feare God, honor your Prince, and loue your country, then God will bleſſe you, as I hope he will do me for all my manifolde offences, and ſo Lord into thy hands I commit my ſpirit: and with that he himſelfe ſprung out at the window and died.

Here by the way you ſhall vnderſtand, that going ouer into *Fraunce*, he neare vnto *Arx* robd a Church, & was therefore condemned, and hauing no gallowes by, they hangd him out at a window, faſtning the roape about the Bar: and thus this *Ned Brown* died miſerably, that all his life time had béene full of miſchiefe & villany, ſleightly at his death regarding the ſtate of his ſoule. But note a wonderfull iudgement of God ſhewed vppon him after his death: his body béeing taken down, & buried without the towne, it is verified, that in the night time there came a company of Wolues, and tore him out of his graue, and eate him vp, where as there lay many ſouldiers buried, & many dead carcaſſes, that they might haue prayde on to haue filled their hungry paunches. But the iudgments of God as they are iuſt, ſo they are inſcrutable: yet thus much we may coniecture, that as he was one that delighted in rapine and ſtealth in his life, ſo at his death the rauenous Wolues deuoured him, & pluckt him out of his graue, as a man not worthy

to be admitted to the honor of any buryall. Thus
haue I fet downe the life and death of *Ned*
Browne, a famous Cutpurse and Conny-
catcher, by whose example if any be
profited, I haue the desired
ende of my
labour.

FINIS.

XXVII.

THE DEFENCE
OF
CONEYCATCHING.

1592.

NOTE.

For the *unique* exemplar of 'The Defence of Conny catching' I am indebted to the Huth Library. It was formerly in the possession of J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps, Esq., who reprinted it very handsomely in twenty-six copies only, "London: Printed by J. E. Adlard, Bartholomew Close, 1859," sm. 8vo, pp. vi, 67. Unfortunately the Copyist served the good Editor badly, as the reproduction has a considerable number of bad misprints and misreadings and droppings of lines, etc. By the latter are not meant the perhaps excusable but not at all called for mutilations of certain words, or omission of side-notes, etc. As with Greene's own 'Conny' books, the original wood-cut on the title-page of the 'Defence' is given in absolute facimile, in all our reproductions. Curiously enough, the daintily morocco-bound Huth exemplar is lettered 'Greene: Defence of Conny Catching.' The most superficial reading of the clever 'Defence' would have shown that it is against, not by Greene. One singular story or bit of gossip in it, about our Author's double sale of '*Orlando Furioso*,' is further noticed in the Life, in Vol. I. This tractate consists of eighteen leaves sm. 4to, mainly in black letter. The books by Greene herein attacked were doubtless his 'Notable Discovery' and 'Groundwork,' as before. It was inevitable to include this 'Defence' in our collection of the works of Greene, and equally so that it should find a place here immediately after the closing 'Conny' book. For other books about Greene, see annotated Life in Vol. I.—G.

THE DEFENCE OF Conny catching.

OR

A CONFUTATION OF THOSE

two iniurious Pamphlets published by R. G. against
the practitioners of many Nimble-witted
and mysticall Sciences.

By Cuthbert Cunny-catcher, Licentiate in Whit-
tington Colledge.

*Qui bene latuit bene vixit, dominatur enim
fraus in omnibus.*



Printed at London by A. I. for *Thomas Gubbins*
and are to be sold by *Iohn Busbie.* 1592. (4°.)



To all my Good Friends
Health.

AS *Plato* (my good friendes) trauelled from *Athens* to *Aegypt*, and from thence through sundry clymes to increafe his knowledge: so I as desirous as hee to searck the deapth of those liberall Artes wherein I was a professour, lefte my studie in *Whittington Colledge* & traced the country to grow famous in my facultie, so that I was so expert in the *Art of Cony-catching* by my continuall practise, that the learned Philosopher *Jacke Cuttes*, whose Newgate builded by one v
Whittington. deepe insight into this science had drawn him thrife through euery gaole in *England*, meeting of mee at *Maidstone*, gaue mee the bucklers as the subtelleft that euer he sawe in that quaint and mysticall forme of Foolosophie: for if euér I brought my Conny but to crush a potte of ale with mee, I was as sure of all the crownes in his purse, as if hee had conueyed them into my proper possession by a deede of gifte with his owne hande.

The names
of suche games
as Conni-
catchers vse.

All the
monie in their
purse.

At *Dequoy*, *Mumchaunce*, *Catch-dolt*, *Oure-le-bourse*, *Non est possible*, *Dutch Noddie*, or *Irish one and thirtie*, none durst euer make compare with me for excellence: but as so many heades so many wits, so some that would not / stoope a farthing at cardes, would venter all the *byte in their boung* at dice. Therefore had I cheates for the very fife, of the squariers, langrets, gourds, stoppe-dice, high-men, low-men, and dice barde for all aduauntages: that if I fetcht in anie nouyce eyther at tables, or anie other game of hazard, I would bee sure to strippe him of all that his purse had in Esse, or his credyt in Posse, ere the simple Connie and I parted.

When neyther of these would serue, I had comforts that could verse, nippe, and foyst, so that I had a superficiall sight into euery profitable facultie. Infomuch that my principles grew authenticall, and I so famous, that had I not beene crost by those two peeuisish Pamphlets, I might at the nexte Midsommer haue worne Doctor *Stories* cappe for a fauor. For I trauelled almost throughout all *England*, admired for my ingenious capacitie: till comming about *Exceter*, I began to exercise my art, and drawing in a Tanner for a tame Conie, assoone as he had lost two shillings he made this replie. Sirha, although you haue a liuery on your backe, and a cognifance to countenance you withal,

Some Conie-
catchers weare
noble mens

✓ and beare the port of a Gentleman, yet I see you are a false knave and a Conny-catcher, and this your companion your setter, and that before you and I part Ile proue.

liuerye, as W. Bickerton and others.

At these wordes Conny-catcher and Setter, I was driuen into as great a maze, as if one had dropt out of the clouds, to heare a peasant cant the wordes of art belōging to our trade: yet I set a good face on the matter and asked him what he ment by Cony-catching. Marry (q. he) althogh it is your practise, yet I haue for 3. pence bought ✓ a little Pamphlet, that hath taught me to smoke such a couple of knaves as you be. When I heard him talke of smoaking, my heart waxed cold, and I began to gather into him gently. No no (q. he) you cānot verse vpon me, this booke hath taught ✓ me to beware of crosbiting: / And so to be breefe he vsed me curteously, and that night caus'd the Constable to lodge mee in prison, & the nexte morning I was carried before the Iustice, where likewise he had this cursed book of Cony-catching, so that hee could tel the secretes of mine art better ✓ then my selfe: whereupon after strict examination I was sent to the gaole, & at the Sessions by good ✓ hap & some friend that my money procured mee, I was deliuered. Assoone as I was at liberty, I got ✓ one of these bookes, & began to tosse it ouer very deuoutly, wherein I found our art so perfectly

anatomized, as if he had bene practitioner in our facultie forty winters before: then with a deepe
✓ sigh I began to curse this R. G. that had made a publike spoyle of so noble a science, and to exclaime against that palpable asse whosoever, that would make any penman priuie to our secret sciences. But see the sequel, I smothered my forrowe in silence, and away I trudged out of
✓ *Deuonshire*, & went towards *Cornwal*, & comming to a simple Ale-house to lodge, I found at a square table hard by the fire halfe a doozen countrie Farmars at cardes. The sight of these penny-fathers at play, draue me straight into a pleasant passion, to blesse fortune that had offred such sweet opportunity to exercise my wits, & fil my purse with crowns: for I couëted all the mony they
✓ had mine, by proper interest. As thus I stood looking on them playing at crof-ruffe, one was taken reuoking, whereat the other said; what
✓ neighbour wil you play the cony-catcher with vs? no no, we have read the booke as wel as you.
✓ Neuer went a cup of small beare so sorowfully down an Ale-knights belly in a frosty morning, as that word stroke to my hart, so that for feare of trouble I was fain to try my good hap at square play, at which fortune fauouring mee, I wan twenty shillings, and yet doe as simply as I could, I was not onelie suspected, but called Conny-catcher

and crosse-biter. But / away I went with the money, and came presently to *London*, where I no sooner arriued amongst the crue, but I heard of a second parte worfe then the first, which draue mee into such a great choller, that I began to enquire what this R. G. should bee. At last I learned that hee was a scholler, and a Maister of Artes, and a Conny-catcher in his kinde, though not at cards, and one that fauoured good fellowes, so they were not palpable offenders in such desperate lawes : wherevpon reading his bookes, and surueying euery line with deepe iudgement, I began to note folly in the man, that would straine a Gnat, and lette passe an Elephant : that would touch small scapes, and lette grosse faultes passe without any reprehension. Infomuch that I resolued to make an Apologie, and to aunswere his libellous inuectiues, and to proue that we Conny-catchers are like little flies in the grasse, which liue on little leaues and doe no more harme : whereas there bee in *Englande* other professions that bee great Conny-catchers and caterpillers, that make barraine the field wherein they baite.

Therefore all my good friends vouch of my paines, and pray for my proceedings, for I meane to haue a bout with this R. G. and to giue him such a veny, that he shalbe afrayd heereafter to disparage that mysticall science of Conny-catching :

if not, and that I proue too weake for him in fophistrie, I meane to borrowe *Will Bickertons* blade, of as good a temper as *Morglay* King *Arthures* sword was, and so challenge him to the single combat : But desirous to ende the quarrell with the penne if it be possible, heare what I haue learned in *Whittington* Colledge.

• *Youres in cardes and dice*

Cuthbert Cony-catcher. /



THE DEFENCE OF CONNY- CATCHING.



Cannot but wonder maister R. G. what Poeticall fury made you so fantasticke, to wryte against Conny-catchers? Was your braine so barraine that you had no other subiect? or your wittes so dried with dreaming of loue Pamphlettes, that you had no other humour left, but fatirically with *Diogenes*, to snarle at all mens manners! You neuer founde in *Tully* nor *Aristotle*, what a setter or a verfer was.

It had been the part of a Scholler, to haue written seriously of some graue subiect, either Philosophically to haue shewen how you were proficient in *Cambridge*, or diuinely to haue manifested your religion to the world. Such triuiall trinkets and threedbare trash, had better seemed T. D. whose braines beaten to the yarking vp of Ballades, might more lawfully haue glaunst at

the quaint conceites of conny-catching and crosse-biting.

But to this my obiection, mee thinkes I heare your maſhip learnedly reply, *Nascimur pro patria* : Euery man is not borne for himſelfe, but for his country : and that the ende of all ſtudious indea-uours ought to tende to the aduancing of vertue, or ſuppreſſing of vice in the common-wealth. So that you haue herein done the part of a good ſubiect, and a good ſcholler, to anotomize ſuch ſecret villanies as are practiſed by coſoning companions, to the ouerthrow of the ſimple people : for by the diſcouery of ſuch pernitiouſ lawes, you ſeeke to roote out of the common-wealth, ſuch ill and licentious liuing perſons, as do *Ex alieno ſucco viuere, liue of the ſweat of other mens browes*, and vnder ſubtil ſhiftes of witte abuſed, ſeeke to ruine the flouriſhing eſtate of *Englande*. Theſe you call vipers, moathes of the common-wealth, caterpillers worſe then God rayned downe on *Egypt*, rotten fleſh which muſt / be diuided from the whole.

Enſe reſecandum eſt ne pars ſincera trahatur.

This maiſter R. G. I know will be your anſwere as it is the pretended cauſe of your iniurious Pamphlets. And indeede it is very well done, but greater had your praiſe been, if you had entered into the nature of more groſſe abuſes, and ſet ✓

downe the particular enormities that growe from
fuche palpable villanies. For truth it is, that this
is the Iron age, wherein iniquitie hath the vpper
hande, and all conditions and estates of men seeke
to liue by their wittes, and he is counted wisest,
that hath the deepest insight into the getting of
gaines : euery thing now that is found profitable,
is counted honest and lawfull: and men are valued
by theyr wealth not by their vertues. Hee that
cannot dissemble cannot liue, and men put their
sonnes now a dayes Apprentises, not to learne
trades and occupations, but craftes and mysteries.

If then witte in this age be counted a great
patrimony, and subletie an inseparable accident
to all estates, why should you bee so spitefull
maister R. G. to poore Conny-catchers aboue all
the rest, sith they are the simplest soules of all in
shifting to liue in this ouer wise world?

But you play like the Spider that makes her
webbe to intrap and snare litle Flyes, but weaues
it so slenderly, that the great ones breake through
without any dammage. You straine Gnats, and
passe ouer Elephants ; you scoure the ponde of a
fewe croakyng Frogges, and leaue behinde an
infinite number of most venemous Scorpions. You
decypher poore Conny-catchers, that perhaps with
a tricke at cardes, winne fortie shillings from a
churle that can spare it, and neuer talke of those

Caterpillers that vndoo the poore, ruine whole Lordships, infect the common-wealth, and delight in nothing but in wrongfull extorting and purloining of pelfe, whenas such be the greatest Connycatchers of all, as by your leaue maister R. G. I wil make manifest.

Sir reuerence on your worship, had you such a moate in your eye, that you could not see those Fox-furd Gentlemen that hyde vnder their gownes faced with foynes, more falshood then all the Conny-catchers in *England* beside, those miserable Ufurers (I meane) that like Vultures pray vppon the spoyle of the poore, sleeping/with his neighbors pledges all night in his bosome, and feeding upon forfaits and penalties, as the rauens doe vppon carren? If his poore neighbor want to supply his need, eyther for his household necessaties, or his rent at the day, he wil not lende a peny for charitie, all his money is abroad : but if he offer him either cow or sow, mare or horse, or the very corne scarfe sprowted out of the ground to sel, so the bargaine may be cheape, though to the beggery of the poore man, hee choppes with him straight, and makes the poore Conny fare the worse all the yeare after. Why write you not of these Conny-catchers v Maister R. G.?

Besides if pawnes come, as the lease of a house, or the fee simple in morgage, hee can out of his

furd caffocke draw money to lend : but the old Cole hath fuch quirkes and quiddities in the conveyance, fuch provifoes, fuch dayes, howers, nay minutes of payments, that if his neighbor breake but a moment, he takes the forfayt, and like a pinke-eyed Ferret fo clawes the poore Cony in the burrow, that he leaues no haire on his breach nor on his backe ere he partes with him. Are not thefe vipers of the Commonwelth, and to be exclaimde againft, not in fmal Pamphlets, but in great volumes?

You fet downe how there bee requifite Setters and Verfers in Conny-catching, and be there not fo I pray you in Ufury? for when a yoong youthful Gentleman, giuen a little to lafh out liberalley, wanteth money, makes hee not his moane firft to the Broker, as fubtil a knaue to induce him to his ouerthrowe, as the wylieft Setter or Verfer in *England*? and he muft be feede to fpeake to the Ufurer, and haue fo much in the pound for his labour : then he fhall haue graunt of money and commodities together, fo that if he borrow a hundred pound, he fhall haue fortie in filuer, and threefcore in wares, dead ftuffe God wot ; as Lute ftrings, Hobby horfes, or (if he be greatly fauored) browne paper or cloath, and that fhootes out in the lafh. Then his lande is turned ouer in ftatute or recognizance for fixe moneths and fixe moneths, fo

that he payes some thirty in the hundred to the Ufurer, beside the Scriuener he hath a blind share : but when he comes to fel his threescore pound commodities, tis wel if he get foue and thirtie. /

Thus is the poore gentleman made a meere and simple Conny, and versed vpon to the vttermoſt, and yet if he breake his day, loſeth as much land as coſt his father a thouſand markes.

Is not this cooſſenage and Conny-catching Maiſter R. G. and more daily practiſed in *England*, and more hurtful then our poore ſhifting at Cardes, and yet your maſhippe can winke at the cauſe? they be wealthy but *Cuthbert Conny-catcher* cares for none of them no more then they care for him, and therfore wil reueale all. And becauſe Maiſter R. G. you were pleaſant in examples, Ile tel you a tale of an Ufurer, done within a mile of a knaues head, and ſince the Cuckow fung laſt, and it fell out thus.

A pleaſant tale of an Ufurer.

It fortun'd that a yoong gentleman not farre off from *Cockermouth*, was ſomewhat ſlipt behind hand, and growne in debt, ſo that he durſt hardly ſhew his head for feare of his creditors, and hauing wife and children to maintaine, although he had a proper land, yet wanting money to ſtocke his

ground, he liued very bare : whereupon he determined with himfelfe to goe to an olde penny-father that dwelt hard by him, and to borrow some money of him, and fo to lay his land in morgage for the repayment of it.

He no fooner made the motion but it was accepted, for it was a goodly Lordship, worth in rent of affise feuen fcore pound by the yeare, and did abbut upon the Ufurers ground, which drew the old churle to be maruellous willing to difburfe money, fo that he was content to lende him two hundred markes for three yeare according to the ftatute, fo that he might haue the land for the affurance of his money.

The gentleman agreed to that, and promifed to acknowledge a ftatute ftaple to him, with letters of defeyfance. The Ufurer (although he likt this wel, and faw the yong man offered more than reason required) yet had a further fetch to haue the land his whatfoeuer fhould chaunce, and therefore he began to verfe vppon the poore Conny thus.

Sir (quoth he) if I did not pittie your eftate, I would not lende you my money at fuch a rate : for whereas you haue it after ten pounds / in the hundred, I can make it worth thirtie. But feeing the diffrefse you your wife and children are in, and confidering all growes through your owne

liberall nature, I compassionate you the more, and would do for you as for mine owne sonne: therefore if you shal thinke good to follow it, I will giue you fatherly aduise: I knowe you are greatly indebted, and haue many vnmercifull creditors, and they haue you in suit and I doubt ere long wil haue some extent against your lands, so shal you be vtterly vndone and I greatly incumbred. Therefore to auoyd all this, in my iudgement it were best for you to make a deed of gift of all your landes, without condition or promise, to some one faythful friend or other, in whom you may repose credite, so shal your enemies haue no aduantage against you: and seeing they shall haue nothing but your bare body lyable to their executions, they will take the more easie and speedy composition. I thinke this the surest way, and if you durst repose your selfe in me, God is my witnesse, I would be to you as your father if he liued. How say you to this compendious tale Maister R. G. could the proudest setter or verfer in the world haue drawne on a Conny more cunningly!

Wel, againe to our yoong gentleman, who simply (with teares in his eyes to heare the kindnes of the Ufurer) thank't him hartily, and deferred not to put in practise his counsell, for he made an absolute deed of gift from wife and

children to this Ufurer of all his Lordshippe, and so had the two hundred markes vpon the playne forfait of a band.

To be short, the money made him and his merry, and yet he did husband it so wel, that he not onely duly paid the interest, but stockt his grounds, and began to grow out of debt, so that his creditors were willing to beare with him. Against the three yeares were expired, he made shift by the helpe of his friends for the money, and carryed it home to the Ufurer, thanking him greatly, and crauing a returne of his deede of gift. Nay soft sir (sayth the olde Churle) that bargaine is yet to make, the land is mine to mee and mine heyres for euer, by a deed of gift from your owne hand, and what can be more sure : take the money if you please, and there is your band, but for the Lordship I wil enter on it to morrow : yet if you wil be my tenant, you shal haue it before another, and that is all the / fauour you shal haue of me.

At this the Gentleman was amazed, and began to plead conscience with him, but in vaine: where-uppon he went sorrowfully home and told his wife, who as a woman halfe lunatike ran with hir little children to his house, and cryed out, but bootlesse : For although they called him before the chiefe of the country, yet sith the law had graunted him the fee simple thereof he would not part withal : so

that this distressed gentleman was faine to become tenant to this Ufurer, and for two hundred marks to lose a Lordship worth six or seven thousand pounds. I pray you was not this an old Cony catcher M. R. G. that could lurtch a poore Conny of so many thousands at one time? whether is our crossing at cardes more perillous to the commonwelth than this coffenage for land? you winke at it, but I wil tel all, yet heare out the end of my tale, for as fortune fel out, the Ufurer was made a Cony himselte.

The gentleman and his wife smothering this with patience, she that had a reaching wit & hair brain reuenge in hir head, counseld hir husband to make a voyage from home & to stay a weeke or two: and (q. she) before you come againe you shal see mee venter faire for the land. The gentleman willing to let his wife practise hir wits, went his way, and left al to his wiues discretion. She after hir husband was foure or five dayes from home, was visited by the Ufurer, who vsed hir very kindly, and sent victuals to hir house, promising to sup with hir that night, and that she should not want anything in hir husbands absence. The gentlewoman with gracious acceptance thankt him, and bad diuers of hir neighbors to beare him company, hauing a further reach in hir heade then he suspected. For the olde Churle comming

an hower before Supper time, euen as she hirselfe would wish, for an amorous wehe or two, as olde Jades wynnies when they cannot wagge the tayle, began to be very pleasant with his tenant, and desired hir to shew him al the roomes in hir house, and happily (saith he) if I die without issue, I may giue it to your children, for my conscience bids me be fauorable to you.

The gentlewoman lead him through every part, and at last brought him into a backe roome much like a backhouse, where she said thus vnto him./

Sir, this roome is the most vnhandfomest in all the house, but if there were a dormer built to it, and these shut windows made bay windows and glazd, it would make the properest parlour in all the house: for (saith she) put your head out at this window, and looke what a sweete prospect belongs vnto it.

The Usurer mistrusting nothing, thrust out his craftie sconce, and the Gentlewoman shut to the windowe, and called her maids to helpe, where they bound and pinyond the caterpillers armes fast, and then stood he with his head into a backeyard, as if he had beene on a pillory, and strugge he durst not for stifling himselfe. When she had him thus at the vantage, she got a couple of fixe peny nayles and a hammer, and went into the yard, hauing her children attending vpon her,

euery one with a sharpe knife in theyr handes, and then comming to him with a sterne countenance, shee looked as *Medea* did when she attempted reuenge against *Iason*. The Ufurer seeing this tragedie, was afraid of his life, and cryed out, but in vaine, for her maydes made such a noyse, that his shriking could not be heard, whilest she nayled one eare fast to the windowe, and the other to the stanshel: then began she to vse these words vnto him.

Ah vile and iniurious caterpillar, God hath sent thee to seeke thine owne reuenge, and now I and my children wil performe it. For sith thy wealth doth so countenance thee, that we cannot haue thee punisht for thy cooffenage, I my selfe wil bee Justice, Judge, and Executioner: for as the Pillory belongs to such a villaine, so haue I nayled thy eares, and they shal be cut off to the perpetuall example of such purloining reprobates, and the executers shal bee these little infants, whose right without conscience or mercie thou so wrongfully deteineest. Looke on this olde Churle litle babes, this is he that with his cooffenage wil driue you to beg and want in your age, and at this instant brings your Father to all this present miserie, haue no pittie vppon him, but you two cut off his eares, and thou (quoth she to the eldest) cut off his nose, and so be reuenged on the villaine whatsoeuer

fortune me for my labour. At this the Ufurer cryed out, and bad her stay her children, and hee would restore the house & land again to hir husband. I cannot beleue thee base churle q. she, for thou that wouldst periure thyselfe against / so honest a Gentleman as my husband, wil not sticke to forswear thyselfe were thou at liberty and therefore I wil mangle thee to the vttermoſt. As thus she was ready to haue her children fal upon him, one of hir maydes came running in, and told her, her neighbors were come to supper: bid them come in, quoth she, and behold this spectacle. Although the Ufurer was passing loath to haue his neighbors see him thus tyranously vsed, yet in they came, and when they saw him thus mannerly in a new made pillory, and his eares fast nayled, some wondred, some laught, and all stood amazed, till the Gentlewoman discoursed to them all the coosenage, and how she meant to be reuenged: some of them perswaded her to let him go, others were silent, and some bad him confesse: he hearing them debate the matter, and not to offer to helpe him, cryed out: why, and stand you staring on me neighbors, and wil not you saue my life? No, quoth the Gentlewoman, he or she that stirs to helpe thee shal pay dearely for it, and therefore my boyes, off with his eares: then he cryed out, but stay, and he would confesse all, when from

point to point he rehearft how he had cooffened hir husband by a deed of gift only made to him in truſt, and there was content to giue him the two hundreth markes freely for amends, and to yeeld vp before any men of worſhip the land againe into his poſſeſſion, and vpon that he bad them all beare witnes. Then the gentlewoman let looſe his eares, and let flip his head, and away went he home with his bloody lugges, and tarried not to take part of the meat he had ſent, but the gentlewoman & her neighbors made merry therewith and laught hartily at the vſage of the vſurer. The next day it was bruted abroad, and came to the eares of the worſhipful of the country, who ſate in commiſſion vppon it, and found out the cooffenage of the Uſurer, ſo they praiſed the witte of the Gentlewoman, reſtored her husband to the land, and the old churle remained in diſcredit, and was a laughing ſtocke to all the country all his life after.

I pray you what ſay you to Mounſer the Miller with the gilden thumbe, whether thinke you him a Connycatcher or no ! that robs euery poore man of his meale and corne, and takes towle at his owne pleaſure, how many Conyes doth hee take vp in a yeare ? for when he brings them wheat to the Mill he fels them meale of their / owne corne in the market. I omit *Miles* the Millers cooffenage for wenching affaires, as no doubt in theſe

causes they bee mighty Cony-catchers, and meane to speake of their pollicie in filtching and stealing of meale. For you must note, that our iolly Miller doth not only verse vpon the poore and rich for their towle, but hath false hoppers conveyed vnder the fal of his Mill, where al the best of the meale runs by, this is, if the partie be by that bringeth the corne: but because many men haue many eyes, the Miller will driue them off for their griefe for a day or two, and then he playes his pranks at his owne pleasure. I need not tel that stale ieaft of the Gentlemans Miller that kept Court and Leet once euery weeke, and vsed to fet in euery sacke a candle, and so summon the owners to appeare by their names: if they came not, as they were farre inough from that place, then he amerced them, and so tooke treple towle of euery sacke. One night amongst the rest, the Gentleman his maister was vnder the Mill, and heard all his knauery, how euery one was called, and paid his amerciament: at last he heard his owne name called, and then stepping vp the Ladder, he bad stay, for he was there to make his appearance. I do imagine that the Miller was blanke, and perhaps his Maister called him knaue, but the Fox the more he is curst the better he fares, and the oftener the Miller is called theefe, the richer he waxeth: and therefore doe men

rightly by a by word bid the Miller put out, and if he asketh what, they say a theeues head and and a theeues paire of eares : for such graund Cony-catchers are these Millers, that he that cannot verfe upon a poore mans sacke, is said to be borne with a golden thumbe. But that you may see more plainly theyr knauery, Ile tel you a pleasant tale, performed not many yeares since by a Miller in *Enfield* Mil, ten miles from *London*, and an Alewiues boy of *Edmonton*, but because they are al at this present aliue, I wil conceale their names, but thus it fel out.

A pleasant Tale of a Miller and an Alewiues boy of Edmonton.

An Alewife of *Edmondton*, who had a great vent for spiced Cakes, sent her sonne often to *Endfield* Mil for to haue her wheat / ground, so that the Boy who was of a quicke spirit and rype wit, grew very familiar both with the Miller and his man, and could get his corne sooner put in the Mil then any Boy in the country beside. It fortunued on a time, that this good wife wanting meale, bad her Boy hie to the Mil, and be at home that night without faile, for she had not a pint of floure in the house. Jacke her sonne, for so we wil cal his name, layes his sacke on his mares backe, and

away he rides finging towards *Endfield*: as he rode, he mette at the washes with the Miller, and gaue him the time of the day, Godfather quoth he, whither ride you? to *London* Jacke quoth the Miller: Oh good Godfather quoth the boy tel mee what store of grift is at the Mil? marry great store quoth the Miller: but Jacke if thou wilt do me an arrant to my man, ile send thee by a token that thou shalt haue thy corn cast on & ground assoone as thou comest. Ile say and doe what you wil to be dispatcht, for my mother hath neyther Cakes nor floure at home: then Jacke faith the Miller, bid my man grind thy corne next, by that token he looke to my Bitch and feed her wel. I wil Godfather faith the Boy, and rides his way, and marueiled with himself what Bitch it was that he bad his man feede, considering for two or three yeares he had vsde to the Mil, and neuer saw a Dog nor Bitch, but a little prickeard Shault, that kept the Mil doore. Riding thus musing with himselfe, at last he came to *Endfield*, and there he had his corne wound up: assoon as he came vp the stairs, the Millers man being somewhat sleepey began to aske Jacke drowfily what newes. Marry quoth the Boy, the newes is this, that I must haue my corne laid on next: soft Jacke quoth the Millers man, your turne wil not come afore midnight, but ye are alwayes in hast,

soft fire makes sweet mault, your betters shal be serued afore you this time. Not so quoth the Boy, for I met my Godfather at the washes riding to *London*, and tolde him what haft I had, and so he bids my greift shal be layde on next, by that token you must looke to his Bitch and feed her wel. At that the Millers man smilde, and said he should be the next, and so rose vp and turned a pinne behind the Hopper. Jacke markt al this, and beeing a wily and a witty Boy, mused where this Bitch should be, and seeing none began to suspect some knauery, and therefore being very fami / liar, was bold to looke about in euery corner, while the man was busie about the Hopper: at last Jacke turning vp a cloath that hung before the Trough, spied vnder the Hopper belowe, where a great Poake was tyed with a cord almost ful of fine floure, that ranne at a false hole vnderneath, and could not be spied by any meanes. Jacke seeing this, beganne to suspect this was the Millers Bitch that hee commanded his man to feede, and so smiled and let it alone: at last when the corne was ground off that was in the Hopper, Jacke layde on his, and was very busie about it himselfe, so that the Millers man set him downe and tooke a nap, knowing the Boye could looke to the mill almost as wel as himselfe: Jacke all this while had an eye to the Bitch, and determined

at laſt to flip her haulter, which he warily performed, for when his corne was ground and he had put vp his meale, he whipſt aſunder the cord with his knife that held the Poake, and thruſt it into the mouth of his ſacke : now there was in the Poake a buſhell and more of paſſing fine floure, that the Millers bitch had eaten that day : aſſoone as Jacke had tyed vp his ſacke, there was ſtriuing who ſhould laye on corne next, ſo that the Millers man wakte, and Jacke deſiring one to helpe him vp with his corne tooke his leaue, and went his way, rydyng merely homeward, ſmiling to thinke how he had couſoned the Miller : as he roade, at that ſame place where he mette the Miller outward, he met him homeward. How now Jacke quoth the Miller haſt ground? I, I thanke you Godfather quoth the Boy : but didſt remember my arrant to my man ſayes he, didſt bid him looke to my Bitch wel? Oh Godfather quoth the Boy, take no care for your Bitch, ſhe is wel, for I haue her here in my ſacke whelpes and all : away rydes Jacke, at this laughing, and the Miller grieuing, but when he found it true, I leaue you to gueſſe how hee and his man dealt together, but how the Alewife ſported at the knauery of her ſonne when he told her all the ieſt, that imagine, but howſoeuer for all that, Jack was euer welcome to the Mill and ground before any, and whoſe ſoeuer ſacke

fedde the Bitch, Jacke scapt euer towle-free, that hee might conceale the Millers subtiltie.

Was not this Miller a Conny-catcher maister R. G.? What should I talke of the baser sort of men, whose occupation cannot be vpholden without craft, there is no mysterie nor science almost, wherein a man may thriue, without it be lincked to this famous Art of Conny-catching. The Alewife vnles she nicke her Pots and Conny-catch her / guestes with stone Pottes and petty Cannes, can hardly paye her Brewer, nay and yet that wil not serue, the chalke must walke to set vp now & then a shilling or two too much, or else the rent wil not bee answered at the quarter day, besides ostrey, faggots, and faire chambring, and pretty wenches that haue no wages, but what they get by making of beddes. I know some Taphouses about the Subberbes, where they buy a shoulder of mutton for two groats, and sel it to their ghueft for two shillings, and yet haue no female friends to sup withal: let such take heed, least my fathers white Horse loose saddle & bridle & they go on foote to the diuel on pilgrimage. Tush maister R. G. God is my witnesse, I haue seene Chaunlers about *London* haue two paire of waites, and when the searchers come, they shewe them those that are sealed, but when their poore neighbors buy waxe they vse them that lack

weight. I condemne not all, but let such amend as are toucht at the quick. And is not this flat Conny-Catching, yes, if it please you maship & worfer. Why, the base sort of Ostlers haue their shifts, & the crue of S. Patrickes Costerdmongers, can sell a simple man a crab for a pipping. And but that I haue loued wine wel, I wold touch both the Vintner and his bush, for they haue such brewing and tunning, such chopping and changing, such mingling & mixing what of wine with water in the quart pot, and tempering one wine with another in the vessel, that it is hard to get a neate cup of wine and simple of itselfe, in most of our ordinary Tauerns, & do not they make poore men connies, that for their currant mony giue them countefeit wine.

What say you to the Butcher with his prickles, that hath hath pollicies to puffle vp his meate to please the eye? is not al his craft vsed to draw the poore Conny to ryd him of his ware? Hath not the Draper his darke shop to shadow the dye and wooll of his cloth, and all to make the country Gentleman or Farmer a conny? What trade can maintaine his traffique? what science vphold itself? what man liue, vnlesse he growe into the nature of a Cony-catcher? Doo not the Lawyers make long Pleaes, stand vpon their demurres, and haue their quirks and quiddities to make his poore Client

a Cony! I speake not generally for so they be the ministers of iustice, and the Patrons of the poore mens right, but particularly of such as hold gaires their God, and esteeme more of coyne then of conscience. I remember by the way a merry iest performed by a Foole, yet wittily hit home at hazard, as blinde men shoote the Crow. /

A pleasant Tale of Will Sommers.

King Henry the eight of famous memory, walking one day in his priuy Garden, with *Will Sommers* his Foole, it fortun'd that two Lawyers had a suite vnto his maiestie for one piece of grounde that was almost out of lease and in the Kinges gift, and at time put vp their Supplication to his highnesse, and at that instant one of the Pantry that had been a long seruiture, had spied out the same land, and exhibited his petition for the same gift, so that in one houre, all the three Supplications were giuen to the King, which his highnesse noting, and being as then pleasantly disposed, he reuealed it to them that were by him, how there were three Fishes at one bayte, and all gapte for a benefice, and hee stood in doubt on whome to bestowe it, and so shewed them the Supplications: the Courtiers spoke for their fellow, except two that were feed by the Lawyers, and they particularly pleaded for their friendes, yelding

many reasons to the King on both sides. At last his maiestie sayd, hee would referre the matter to *Will Sommers*, which of them his Foole thought most worthy of it should haue the lande. *Will* was glad of this, and loued him of the Pantrie wel, and resolued he should haue the ground, but the Foole brought it about with [this] pretty iest: Marry quoth he, what are these two Lawiers? I *Will* saide the King: then quoth the Foole, I wil vse them as they vse their poore clients. Looke here quoth he, I haue a Walnut in my hand, and I wil diuide it among the three, so *Will* crackt it, and gaue to one Lawyer one shel, and to an other the other shel, and to him of the Pantry the meat, so shal thy gift be *Harry*, quoth he, this Lawyer shal haue good Bookes, and this, faire promises, but my fellow of the Pantry shal haue the land. For thus deale they with their clyents, two men goe to two, and spende all they haue vpon the Lawe, and at last haue nothing but bare shales for their labour. At this, the King and his Noble men laught: the Yeoman of the Pantry had the gift, and the Lawyers went home with fleas in their eares, by a Fooles verdite. I rehearst this Act to shew how men of Lawe, feede on poore mens purses, and makes their country clyents, oftentimes simple connyes. But leauing these common courses and triuial examples, I will shew

you maister R. G. of a kinde of *Conny-catchers*, that as yet passeth al these.

There bee in *Englande*, but especially about *London*, certayne quaint, pickt, and neate companions, attyred in their apparel, eyther *alla / mode de Fraunce*, with a fide Cloake, and a hat of a high blocke, and a broad brimme, as if hee could with his head cosmographise the world in a moment, or else *Allespanyole*, with a straight bombaſta sleeue like a quaille pipe, his short Cloake, and his Rapier hanging as if he were entering the Lift to a desperate Combate: his beard squared with such Art, eyther with his mustachies after the lash of Lions, standing as stiffe as if he wore a Ruler in his mouth, or else nickte off with the *Italian* cut, as if he ment to professe one faith with the vpper lippe, and an other with his nether lippe, and then hee must be Marquisadod, with a fide peake pendent, eyther sharpe lyke the fingle of a Deere, or curtold lyke the broad ende of a Moule spade. This Gentleman forsooth, hanteth Tabling houses, Tauerns, and such places, where yong nouices resort, & can fit his humour to all companies, and openly shadoweth his disguise with the name of a Traueller, so that he wil haue a superficiall insight into certaine phrascs of euerie language, and pronounce them in such a grace, as if almost

hee were that Countryman borne: then shal you heare him vaunt of his trauels, and tel what wonders he hath seene in strange countries: how he hath bin at Saint *Iames* of *Compostella* in *Spaine*, at *Madril* in the Kings Court: and then drawing out his blade, hee claps it on the boord and sweares he bought that in *Toledo*: then wil he roue to *Venice*, and with a sigh, discouer the situation of the citie, how it is seated two Leagues from *Terra firma*, in the Sea, and speake of *Rialto Treuifo* and *Murano*, where they make Glasse: and to set the young gentlemen teeth an edge, he will make a long tale of *La Strado Courtizano*, wher the beautiful Courtizans dwel, discribing their excellency, and what angellical creatures they be and how amorously they wil entertaine strangers. Tush, he wil discourse the state of *Barbary*, and there to *Eschites* and *Alcaires*, and from thence leape to *Fraunce*, *Denmarke*, and *Germany*. After all concluding thus.

What is a Gentleman (saith he) without trauaile: euen as a man without one eye. The sight of fundry countries made *Vlisses* so famous: bought witte is the sweetest, and experience goeth beyond all Patrimonies. Did young Gentlemen, as wel as I, know the pleasure & profit of trauel, they would not keep them at home within their natieue continent: but visit the world, & win more wife-

dome in traueelling two or three yeeres, then all the wealth their Ancestors left them to possesse. Ah the sweet sight of ladies, the strange wonders in cities and / the diuers manners of men and their conditions, were able to rauish a yong Gentlemans senses with the surfet of content: and what is a thousand pound spent to the obtaining of those pleasures?

All these Nouelties doth this pipned Bragout boast on, when his only trauaile hath been to look on a faire day, from *Douer Clifts* to *Callis*, neuer hauing stept a foot out of *England*, but surueyed the Maps, and heard others talke what they knew by experience. Thus decking himselfe like the Daw with the faire feathers of other birds, and discoursing what he heard other men report, hee grew so plausible among yoong Gentlemen, that he got his Ordinary at the least, and some gracious thanks for his labour. But happily some amongst many, tickled with the desire to see strange countries, and drawne on by his alluring words, would ioyne with him, and question if he meant euer to trauaile againe. He straight after he hath bitten his peake by the end, *Alla Neopolitano* begins thus to reply.

Sir, although a man of my trauel and experience might be satisfied in the sight of countries, yet so infaciat is the desire of trauailing that if perhaps

a yong Gentleman of a liberal and courteous nature were desirous to see *Ierusalem* or *Constantinople*, would he wel acquit my paines and followe my counsaile, I would bestow a yeare or two with him out of *England*. To be breese, if the Gentleman iumpe with him, then doth he cause him to fel some Lordship, and put some thousand or two thousand pound in the banke to be receyued by letters of exchange: and because the gentleman is ignorant, my yong Maister his guide must haue the disposing of it: which he so wel sets out, that the poore gentleman neuer sees any returne of his mony after. Then must store of suites of apparel be bought and furnisht euery way: at last, he names a ship wherein they should passe, and so downe to *Grauesend* they go, and there he leaues the yong nouice, fleest of his money and wo begone, as farre from trauaile as *Miles* the merry Cobler of *Shoreditch*, that swore he would neuer trauaile further, than from his shop to the Alehouse. I pray you cal you not these fine witted fellowes *Conny-catchers* Maister R. G.!

But now Sir by your leaue a little, what if I should proue you a *Conny-catcher* Maister R. G. would it not make you blush at the matter? Ile go as neare to it as the Fryer did to his Hostesse mayde, when the Clarke of the parish tooke him at *Leuatem* at midnight. Aske the Queens Players,

if you fold them not *Orlando Furioso* for / twenty Nobles, and when they were in the country, fold the same Play to the Lord Admirals men for as much more. Was not this plaine *Conny-catching* Maister R. G.?

But I heare when this was obiected, that you made this excuse : that there was no more faith to be held with Plaiers, then with them that valued faith at the price of a feather: for as they were *Comædians* to act, so the actions of their liues were *Cameleon* like, that they were vncertaine, variable, time pleasers, men that measured honestie by profite, and that regarded their Authors not by desert, but by necessitie of time. If this may serue you for a shadow, let mee vse it for an excuse of our Card *Conny-catching*: for when wee meet a country Farmar with a ful purse, a miserable miser, that eyther rackes his Tenants rents, or selles his graine in the market at an vnreasonable rate : we hold it a deuotion to make him a Conny, in that he is a Caterpillar to others, and gets that by pilling and polling of the poore that we strip him of by sleight and agilitie of wit.

Is there not heere resident about *London*, a crew of terryble Hacksters in the habite of Gentlemen, wel appareld, and yet some weare bootes for want of stockings, with a locke worne at theyr lefte eare for their mistresse fauour, his Rapyer *Alla reuolto*,

his Poynado pendent ready for the stab, and *cauilevarst* like a warlike *Magnifico*: yet for all this outward shew of pride, inwardly they be humble in minde, and despise worldly welth, for you shal neuer take them with a penny in theyr purse. These *Souldados*, for vnder that profession most of them wander, haue a pollicie to scourge Alehouses, for where they light in, they neuer leape out, till they haue shewed theyr Arithmatike with chalke on euery post in the house, figured in Cyphers like round Os, till they make the goodman cry O, O, O, as if hee should cal an O yes at Size or Seffions. Now fir they haue fundry shifts to maintaine them in this versing, for eyther they creepe in with the goodwife and so vndoo the goodman, or els they beare it out with great brags if the Host be simple, or els they trip him in some wordes when he is tipfy, that he hath spoken against some Justice of peace or other, or some other great man: and then they hold him at a bay with that, til his backe almost breake. Thus shift they from house to house, hauing this prouerbe amongst them: *Such must eate as are hungry and they must pay that haue money.* Call you not these *Conny catchers* Maister R. G.? /

It were an endlesse peece of work, to discouer the abhominable life of brokers, whose shops are the very temples of the deuil, themselues his

priests, and their books of account more damnable than the *Alcoran* set out by *Mahomet*: for as they induce yoong gentlemen to pawne their lands, as I said before: so they are ready (the more is the pitty that it is suffered) to receiue any goods, howsoever it bee come by, hauing their shoppes (as they say) a lawful market to buy and sel in, so that whence growes so many Lifts about *London*, but in that they haue Brokers their friends, to buy whatsoever they purloyne & steale: And yet is the Picklocke, Lift, or Hooker, that brings y^e stolne goods, made a flat Conny, and vsed as an Instrument onely of theyr villany: for suppose he hath lifted a gowne or a cloake, or so many parcels as are worth tenne pounds, and venters his life in hazard for the obtaining of it: the miserable Caterpillar the Broker will thinke hee dealeth liberally with him if he giue him forty shillings, so doth he not onely maintaine felony, but like a theefe cooffens the theefe. And are not these graund *Conny catchers* Maister R. G. ?

Paine.

I knew not farre from Fleetbridge a Haberdasher: it were a good deed to take *Paine* to tel his name, that tooke of a boy of seuen yeere old a Rapier worth forty shillings, and a sticht taffata Hat woorth ten, and all for fiew shillings: the Gentleman, father to the child, was sicke when necessitie droue him thus nigh, to lay his weapon

and his Bonnet to pawne, and affoone as he recouered, which was within fixe weeks after, sent the money and twelue pence for the lone, to haue the parcels againe. But this Cutthrotes answer was, the Boy had made him a bil of sale of his hand for a moneth, and the day was broken, and he had made the best of the Rapier and Hat. Was not this a *Iewe* and a notable *Conny-catcher* Maister R. G.?

A boy of vii
yeares olde to
make a bill of
sale.

It had beene wel if you had rould out your Rhetorike against such a rakehel. But come to theyr honest kinde of life, and you shal see how they stand vpon circumstances: if you borrow but two shillings, there must be a groat for the money, and a groat for the Bill of sale, and this must bee renewed euery moneth: so that they resemble the Boxe at dice, which beeing well payd all night, will in the morning be the greatest winner.

Wert not a merry ieast to haue a bout againe Maister R. G. with your poetical Brethren: amongst the which, one learned Hypocrite, that could brooke no abuses in the Commonwealth, was so zealous that / he began to put an English she Saint in the Legend, for the holinesse of her life: and forgot not so much as her dogge, as Tobies was remembred, that wagged his tayle at the sight of his olde Mistresse. This pure Martinist (if he were not worse) had a combat betweene the

flesh and the spirite, that he must needes haue a wife, which he cunningly conny-catcht in this manner.

*A pleasant Tale how a holy brother Conny-catcht
for a Wife.*

First you must vnderstand, that he was a kind of Scholaſtical panyon, nourſt vp onely at Grammer Schoole, leaſt going to the Uniuerſitie, through his nimble witte, too much learning ſhould make him mad. So he had paſt *As in præſenti*, and was gone a proficient as farre as *Carmen Heroicum*: for he pronounſt his wordes like a bragout, and helde vp his head like a Malt-horſe, and could talke againſt Biſhops, and wiſh very mannerly the diſcipline of the Primitiue Church were reſtored. Now fir, this Gentleman had eſpyed (I dare not ſay about Fleetſtreet) a proper mayd, who had giuen hir by the deceaſe of her Father foure hundred pound in money, beſides certaine faire houſes in the Cittie: to this girle goeth this proper Greek a wooing, naming himſelfe to be a Gentleman of *Cheshire*, and only ſonne and heyre to his Father, who was a man of great reuenewes: and to make the matter more plauſible, he had attyred his owne brother very orderly in a blew coat, and made him his ſeruing-man, who, though he were eldeſt, yet to aduaunce his yonger brother to ſo good a marriage,

was content to lie, cog, and flatter, and to take any seruile paines, to sooth vp the matter: insomuch that when her Father in law (for hir mother was married againe, to an honest, vertuous, and substantial man in Fleetstreet or thereabouts) heard how this yoong Gentleman was a Suiter to his daughter in law, careful she shoulde doe wel; calde the Seruingman aside, which by his outward behauiour seemed to be an honest and discreet man, and began to question with him what his Maister was, of what parentage, of what possibilitie of liuing after his Fathers decease; and how many children he had beside him.

This fellow wel instructed by his holy Brother, without distrust to the man, simply as he thought, said, that he was the sonne and heire of / one Maister &c. dwelling in *Cheshire* at the Manor of &c. and that he had a yoonger brother, but this was heyre to all: and rehearst a proper liuing of some five hundred markes a yeare. The honest man, knowing diuers *Cheshire* Gentlemen of that name, gaue credyte to the fellowe, and made no further inquiry, but gaue countenance to my yoong Maister, who by his flattering speeches had wonne, not onely the Maydes fauour vnto the full, but also the goodwil of her Mother, so that the match shortly was made vp, and married they shoulde bee forsooth, and then should she, her Father

and her Mother ryde home to his Father in *Cheshire*, to haue sufficient dowry appointed.

To bee breefe, wedded they were, and bedded they had been three or foure nights, and yet for all this fayre shew the Father was a little iealous, and smoakt him, but durst say nothing. But at last, after the marriage had beene past ouer three or foure days, it chaunced that her Father and this Seruingman went abroad and past through S. Paules Churchyard amongst the Stationers, a Prentise amongst the rest, that was a *Cheshire* man, and knew this counterfayte Seruingman and his brother, as being borne in the same Parish where his Father dwelt, called to him, and sayde: What I, how doth your Brother P.? how doth your Father, liues he stil? The fellow aunswered him all were wel, and loth his brothers wiues father should heare any thing, made no stay but departed.

This acquaintance naming the fellow by his name and asking for his brother, droue the honest Cittizen into a great maze, and doubted he, his wife and his daughter were made Connyes. Wel he smoothed all vp, as if he had heard nothing, and let it passe til he had sent the man about necessary businesse, and then secretly returned againe vnto the Stacioners shop, and began to question with the Boy, if he knew the Seruingman wel, that he cald to him of late. I marry doe I fir

quoth he, I know both him and his brother P. I can tel you they haue an honest poore man to their father, and though now in his olde age he bee scarce able to liue without the helpe of the Parish, yet he is wel belovd of all his neighbors. The man hearing this, although it greeued him that he was thus cossoned by a pallyard, yet seeing no meanes to amend it, he thought to gird his son pleasantly, & therfore bad diuers of his friends and honest wealthy neighbors to a Supper: Wel, they being at the time appoynted come, come all welcome, who must sit / at the boordes end but my yoong Maister? and he very coyly badde them all welcome to his fathers house: they all gaue him reuerent thanks, esteeming him to be a man of worship and worth. Assoone as all were set, and the meate serued in, and the Gentlemans Seruing-man stood mannerly wayting on his brothers trencher, at last the good man of the house smiling said: Sonne P. I pray you let your man sit downe, and eate such part with vs as God hath sent vs. Marry quoth Maister P. that were wel to make my man my companion, he is wel inough, let him suppe with his fellowes. Why sir sayth he, in fayth be plaine, cal him brother, and bid him sitte downe. Come coossen I. quoth he, make not straunge, I am sure your brother P. wil giue you leaue. At this Maister P. blusht, and askt his

Father in lawe what he meant by those wordes? and whether he thought his man his brother or no? I by my faith doe I sonne quoth he, and account thee no honest man that wilt deny thine owne brother and thy father: For fir know I haue learned your pettegree. Alas daughter quoth he, you are wel married, for his Father liues of the almes of the Parish, and this poore Fellowe which he hath made his slaue, is his eldest Brother. At this his wife began to weepe, all was dasht, and what she thought God knowes. Her mother cryed out, but all was bootlesse: Maister P. confest the trueth, and his brother fate downe at supper, and for al that he had the wench. I pray you was not this a *Conny-catcher* Maister R. G.?

But now to be a little pleasant with you, let me haue your opinion what you deeme of those *Amarosos* here in *England*, & about *London*, that (because the old prouerbe saith, change of pasture makes fat calues) wil haue in euery shire in *England* a fundry wife, as for an instance your countryman R. B. are not they right *Conny-catchers*? enter into the nature of them, and see whether your pen had been better imployed in discouering their villanies, thā a simple legerdemain at cards. For suppose a man hath but one daughter, and hath no other dowrie but her beautie and honestie, what a spoile

is it for hir to light in the hands of fuch an adulterous and inceftuous rafcal? had not hir father beene better to haue loft forty fhillings at cardes, then to haue his daughter fo conny-catcht and fpoyld for euer after? Thefe youths are proper fellows, neuer without good apparel and ftore of crowns, wel horft, and of fo quaint & fine behauior, & fo eloquent, that they are able to induce a yong girle to folly, efpecially fince they fhadow theyr / villainy with the honeft pretence of marriage: for theyr cuftome is this. When they come into the Cittie or other place of credit, or fomtime in a country village, as the fortune of theyr villany leads them, they make inquiry what good marriages are abroad, & on the funday make furuey what faire and beautiful mayds or widowes are in the Parifh: then as their licentious luft leads them, whether the eye for fauour, or the eare for riches, fo they fet downe theyr reft, & fojourne eyther there or thereabouts, hauing money at wil, and their companions to footh vp whatfoeuer damnably they fhall proteft, courting the maid or widow with fuch faire words, & fweet promifes, that fhee is often fo fet on fire, that neither the report of others, nor the admonition of their friends, can draw them from the loue of the *Poligamoi* or bel-fwaggers of the country. And when the wretches haue by the fpace of a moneth or two fatisfied their luft, they

waxe weaty, & either faine some great iourney for a while to be absent, & so go & visit some other of his wiues, or else if he meane to giue her the bagge, he selleth whatsoeuer he can, and so leaues hir spoild both of hir wealth and honestie, then which there is nothing more pretious to an honest woman. And because you shal see an instance, I wil tel you a pleasant tale performd by our villaines in *Wiltshire* not long since : I wil conceale the parties names, because I thinke the woman is yet aliue.

*A pleasaunt Tale of a man that was marryed to
sixteene Wiues and how courteously his last wife
intreated him.*

In *Wiltshire* there dwelt a Farmar of indifferent wealth, that had but onely one childe, and that was a daughter, a mayd of excellent beauty and good behauior, and so honest in hir conuersation, that the good report of hir vertues was wel spoken of in all the cuntry, so that what for hir good qualities, & sufficient dowry that was like to fal to her, she had many futers: mens sons of good welth and honest conuersation. But whether this mayd had no minde to wed, or she likte none that made loue to her, or she was afrayde to match in haste least shee might repent at leysure, I know not : but she refused all, & kept her stil a virgin.

But as we see oftentimes, the coyest maydes happen on the coldest marriages, playing like the beetle that makes scorn al day of the daintiest flowers, and at night takes vp his lodging in a cowherd. So this maid, whom we wil cal *Marian*, refused many honest and / wealthy Farmars sonnes, and at last lighted on a match, that for euer after mard her market: for it fel out thus. One of these notable roges, by occupation a taylor, and a fine workman, a reprobate giuen ouer to the spoyle of honest maids, & to the deflowring of virgins, hearing as he trauelled abroad of this *Marian*, did meane to haue a fling at her, and therefore came into the towne where hir father dwelt, and asked worke. A very honest man of that trade, seeing him a passing proper man, and of a very good and honest countenance, and not simply appparelled, sayd he would make trial of him for a garment or two, and so tooke him into seruice: assoone as hee saw him vse his needle, he wondered not onely at his workmanhippe, but at the swiftnes of his hand. At last the fellow (whom we wil name *William*) desired his Maister that he might vse his sheeres but once for the cutting out of a dublet, which his Maister graunted, and he vsed so excellently wel, that although his Maister was counted the best taylor in *Wiltshire*, yet he found himself a botcher in respect of his new intertaind

iourneyman, so that from that time forward he was made foreman of the shop, & so pleased the gentlemen of that shire, that who but *William* talkt on for a good taylor in that shire. Wel, as yong men and maydes meet on sondayes & holydaies, so this taylor was passing braue, & began to frolike it amongst the maydes, & to be very liberal, being ful of siluer and gold, & for his personage a properer man than any was in all the Parish, and made a far off a kind of loue to this *Marian*: who seeing this *William* to be a very handsome man, began somewhat to affect him, so that in short time she thought wel of his fauors, & there grew some loue betweene them, insomuch that it came to that hir fathers eares, who began to schoole his daughter for such foolish affectiō towards one she knew not what he was, nor whither he would: but in vaine, *Marian* could not but thinke wel of him, so that her father one day sent for his Maister, and began to question of the disposition of his man. The Maister told the Farmar friendly that what he was hee knew not, as being a meere stranger vnto him: but for his workmanship, he was one of the most excellent both for needle and sheeres in *England*: for his behauior since he came into his house, he had behaued himself very honestly and curteously: wel apparelled he was, and well monied, & might for his good qualities

seeme to be a good womans fellow. Although this somewhat fatisfied the father, yet he was loth a tailor should cary away his daughter, & that she should be driuē to liue / of a bare occupation, whereas she might haue landed men to her husbandes, so that hee and her friends called her aside, and perswaded her from him, but she flatly told them she neuer loued any but him, and sith it was her first loue, she would not now be turned from it, whatsoeuer hap did afterward befall vnto her. Her father that loued her dearly, seeing no perswasions could draw her from the taylor, left her to her owne libertie, and so shee and *William* agreed together, that in short time they were married, and had a good portion, and set vp shop, and liued together by the space of a quarter of a yeare very orderly. At last fatisfied with the lust of his new wife, he thought it good to visit some other of his wiues (for at that instant hee had fixteene aliue) and made a scuse to his wife and his wiues father to go into *Yorkshire* (which was his natiue country) and visit his friends, and craue fomwhat of his father towards household. Although his wife was loth to part from her sweet *Wil.* yet she must be content, and so wel horst and prouided, away he rydes for a moneth or two, that was his furthest day, and downe goes he into some other country to solace himself with some

other of his wiues. In this meane while one of his wiues that he married in or about *Tanton* in *Sommerfetshire*, had learnd of his villany, and how many wiues he had, and by long traueyle had got a note of their names and dwelling, and the hands and feales of euerie parish where he was married, and now by fortune shee heard that hee had married a wife in *Wiltshire*, not farre from *Malborough*: thither hies shee with warrants from the Bishop and diuers Iustices to apprehend him, and comming to the Towne where he dwelt, ver[i]e subtilly inquired at her host of his estate, who tolde her that he had married a rich Farmers daughter, but now was gone downe to his friendes in *Yorkshire*, and would be at home againe within a weeke, for hee had been eight weekes alreadie from home. The woman inquired no further for that time, but the next morning went home to the Farmers house, and desired him to sende for his daughter, for shee would speake with her from her husband: the man straight did so, and shee hearing she should haue newes from her *William*, came very hastily. Then the woman said, shee was fory for her, in that their misfortunes were alyke, in being married to such a runnagate as this Taylor: for (quoth shee) it is not yet a yeare and a halfe since hee was married to me in *Somerfetshire*. As this went colde to the olde mans heart,

so stroke it deadly into the mind of *Marian*, who desiring her to tell the truth, / she out with her testimony, and shewed them how he had at that instant sixteene wiues aliue. When they read the certificate, and sawe the handes and seales of euery parish, the old man fel a weeping : but such was the grieffe of *Marian*, that her sorrow stopt her teares, and she sat as a woman in a trance, til at last fetching a great sigh, she called God to witnes she would be reuenged on him for al his wiues, and would make him a general example of al such gracelesse runnagates. So she conceald the matter, and placed this her fellow in misfortune in a kinfwomans house of hers, so secretly as might be, attending the comming of hir trecherous husband, who returned within a fortnight, hauing in the space hee was absent visited three or foure of his wiues, and now ment to make a short cut of the matter, & fel al that his new wife had, and to trauel into some other shire, for hee had heard how his *Somersetshire* wife had made inquiry after him in diuers places. Being come home he was wonderfully welcome to *Marian*, who entertained him with such curtesies as a kind wife could any waies affoord him, only y^e vse of her body she denied, saying her natural disease was vpon her. Wel to be breife, a great supper was made, and al her friends was bidden, & he euery

way so welcome as if it had bin the day of his bridal, yea al things was smoothed vp so cunningly, y^e he suspected nothing lesse then y^e reuenge intēded against him. Assoone as supper was ended, & al had taken their leaue, our taylor would to bed, and his wife with her own hands helpt to vndresse him very louingly and being laid down she kist him, & said she would go to hir fathers & come again straight, bidding him fal asleep the whilest: hee y^e was drowfie with trauel & drinking at supper, had no need of great intreaty, for he straight fel into a sound slumber, the whilest she had sent for his other wife, & other her neighbors disguised, and comming softly into the parlour where he lay, she turnd vp his clothes at his feete, & tyed his legs fast together with a rope, then waking him, she asked him what reason he had to sleep so soundly. He new wakte out [of] his sleep beganne to stretch himselfe, and gald his legs with the cord, whereat he wondring sayd; How now wife? whats that hurts my legs! what are my feet bound together? *Marian* looking on him with lookes ful of death, made him this answer: I villaine, thy legs are bound, but hadst thou thy iust defart, thy necke had long since been stretcht at the gallowes, but before thou and I part, I wil make thee a iust spectacle vnto the world, for thy abhominable trechery: and with that she clapt

her hand fast on the haire / of his head, and held him down to the pillow. *William* driuen into a wondrous amaze at these words, said trembling : Sweete wife, what sodain alteration is this ! what meane these words wife ? Traytor (q. shee) I am none of thy wife, neither is this thy wife : & with that she brought her forth that he was married in *Somerſetſhire*, although thou art married to her as wel as to me, and haſt like a villaine fought the ſpoile of fifteene women beſide myſelfe, & that thou ſhalt heare by iuſt certificat : & with y there was read the bedrol of his wiues, where hee married them, and where they dwelt. At this hee lay mute as in a traunce, & only for anſwer held vp his hands, and deſired them both to be merciful vnto him, for he confeſt al was truth, that he had bin a hainous offender, and deſerued death. Tuſh ſaith *Marian*, but how canſt thou make any one of vs amends ? If a man kil the father, he may ſatiſfie the blood in the ſonne : if a man ſteale, he may make reſtitution : but he that robs a woman of her honeſty & virginity, can neuer make any ſatiſfaction : and therefore for al the reſt I wil be reuenged. With that his other wife and the women clapt hold on him, & held him faſt, while *Marian* with a ſharpe raſor cut off his ſtones, and made him a gelding. I thinke ſhee had litle reſpect where the ſigne was, or obſerued

little art for the string, but off they went, & then she cast them in his face, & said, Now lustful whoremaister, go & deceiue other women as thou hast done vs, if thou canst: so they sent in a furgion to him y^e they had prouided, and away they went. The man lying in great paine of body, & agony of mind, the furgion looking to his wound, had much ado to stanch the blood, & alwaies he laught hartily when hee thought on the reuenge, and had a vengeance on such fow-gelders as made such large flits: but at last he laid a blood-plaister to him, & stopt his bleeding, and to be breife, in time heald him, but with much paine. Assoone as he was whole, and might go abroad without danger, he was committed to the gaole, and after some other punishment, banished out of *Wiltshire* and *Somerſetshire* for euer after. Thus was this lustie cocke of the game made a capon, and as I heard, had little lust to marry any more wiues to his dying day.

How like you of this conny-catching M. R. G.? But because now we haue entred talke of Taylors, let mee haue a bout with them, for they bee mightie Conny-catchers in fundry kindes. I pray you what Poet hath so many fictions, what Painter so many fancies, as a Taylor hath fashions, to shew the varietie of his art? changing euery week the / shape of his apparel into new forms, or els he

is counted a meere botcher. The venetian and the gallogascaine is stale, and trunke flop out of vse, the round hose bumbasted close to the breech, and ruft aboue the necke with a curle, is now common to euery cullion in the country, & dublets be they neuer so quaintly quilted yet forsooth the swaine at plough must haue his belly as side as the courtier, that hee may pisse out at a button hole at the least. And al these strange deuices doth the Taylor inuent to make poore gentlemen connies: for if they were tyed to one fashion, then stil might they know how much veluet to send to the Taylor, and then would his filching abate. But to preuent them, if he haue a french belly, he wil haue a Spanish skirt, and an Italian wing, seamed and quartered at the elbows, as if he were a souldado readye to put on an armour of prooffe to fight in Mile-ende vnder the bloody ensigne of the Duke of Shorditch. Thus wil the fantasticke Taylor make poore gentlemen Conies, & euen aske more veluet by a yarde and a halfe then the doublet in conscience requires. But herein lies the least part of their cony-catching: for those graund Taylors that haue al the right properties of the mysterie, which is to be knauish, theeuish, and proude, take this course with courtiers and courtly gentlemen, they stade outside, inside, lace, drawing out, and making, and then set downe

their parcels in a bil, which they so ouerprise, that some of them with very pricking vp of dublets, haue fleest yong gentlemen of whole Lordships: & cal you not this cony-catching M. R. G.? To vse the figure *Pleonasmus*, *Hisce oculis*, with these eies I haue seene Taylors prentises sel as much vales in a weeke in cloth of golde, veluet, fatten, taffata, and lace, as hath beene woorth thirtie shillings, and these eares hath heard them scorne when their vales came but to ten shillings, and yet there were foure prentises in the shop. If the prentises could lurch so mightily, then what did the maister? But you must imagine this was a womans taylor, that could in a gowne put seuateene yards of ell broad taffata: blest be the French sleeues & breech verdingales, that grants them liberty to conny-catch so mightily. But this I talke of our *London* and courtly Taylors, but euen the poore pricklouse the country taylor, that hath scarce any more wealth then his thimble, his needle, his pressing yron, and his sheers, wil stich as wel as the proudest of that trade in *England*: they wil to snip and snap, that al the reuerfion goes into hel. Now fir, this hel is a place that the tailors haue vnder their shopboord, wher al their stolne / shreds is thrust, and I pray you cal you not this pilling & polling, and flat Conny-catching Maister R. G.? But because you may see whether I speake

truth or no, Ile tel you a merry iest of a Taylor in *Yorke* not farre from *Petergate*, done about fourteene yeare ago, and thus it fel out.

A pleasant Tale of a Taylor, how he conny-catcht a Gentlewoman, and was made himselfe a Conny afterwardes by his man.

In *Yorkefhire* there dwelt a womans Taylor, famous for his Art, but noted for his filching, which although he was light fingerd, yet for the excellency of his workmanship, hee was much fought too, and kept more Iournymen, then any fūe in that citie did : and albeit hee would haue his share of veluet, fatten, or cloth of golde, yet they must find no fault with him, leaft he half fpoyle their garment in ſ making. Besides, he was passing proud, and had as haughtie a looke, as if his father had with the diuel lookte ouer *Lyncolne* : his ordinary dublets were Taffata cut in the fommer vpon a wrought shirt, and his cloake faced with veluet : his stockinges of the purest granado filke, with a French painde hoafe of the richest billiment lace : a beauer hatte turft with veluet, so quaintly as if he had been some *Espagnolo* trickt vp to goe court some quaint curtesie, infomuch that a plaine seruingman once meeting him in this attire, going through *Wamgat* to take aire in the field, thought him at the leaft

some Esquire, and of with his Hat and gaue his worship the time of the day : this clawed this *Glorioso* by the elbow, so that if a Tauerne had beene by, a pottle of wine should haue beene the least reward for a largesse to the simple seruing man : but this bowical huffe snuffe, not content to passe away with one worship, began to hold the fellow in prate, and to question whose man hee was. The fellow curteously making a low cringe faide, may it please your woorship, I serue such a Gentleman dwelling in such a place : as thus he answered him, he spied in the gentlemans bosome a needle and a threed, whereupon the fellow simply sayd to him, fie your woorships man in looking this morning to your doublet, hath left a needle and a threede on your worships brest, you had best take it off, least some thinke your worship to bee a Taylour. The Taylour not thinkyng the fellow had spoken simply, but frumpt him, made this reply : what, sawcy / knaue doest thou mocke mee? what if I bee a taylour, whats that to thee? wert not for shame I would lende thee a boxe on the eare or two : the fellow being plaine, but peeuissh and an olde knaue, gathering by his owne words that he was a taylour, sayd, fye so God helpe me I mocke you not, but are you a taylour? I marry am I quoth he : why then sayes the seruyng man, all my cappes, knees, and wor-

ships, I did to thy apparel, and therefore maister thanke mee, for it twas agaynst my wil, but now I knowe thee farewell good honest prickelouce, and looke not behynde you, for if you doo, ile swindge you in my scabberd of my sword til I can stand ouer thee: away went *Monfier Magnifico* frowning, and the seruyng man went into the Citie laughing: but all this is but to describe the nature of the man, now to the secretes of his Art: all the Gentlewomen of the Countrey cryde out vpon him, yet could they not part from him, because he so quaintly fitted their humors: at last it so fel out, that a Gentlewoman not farre from *Fercy Brigges*, had a taffata gowne to make, and hee would haue no lesse at those dayes then eleuen els of elbroad taffata: so shee bought so much and readie to send it, shee sayd to her husband in hearing of al her seruingmen, what a spight is this, seeing that I must send alwayes to yonder knaue taylor two yards more then is necessary, but how can we amend vs? all the rest are but botchers in respect of him, and yet nothing grieues mee but we can neuer take him with it, & yet I and mine haue stood by while hee hath cut my gowne out: a pleasant fellowe that was new come to serue her husband, one that was his Clarke and a prety scholer, answered, good mistris giue me leaue to carry your taffata and see it cut out, and if I spy

not out his knauery laugh at me when I come home : marry I prithy do q. his M. and mistris, but whatfoeuer thou seeft say nothing leaft he be angry and fpolie my gown : let me alone mistris q. he, and fo away he goes to *York*, & coming to this taylor found him in his fhop, & deliuered him the taffata with this meffage, that his mistris had charged him to fee it cut out, not ſhe ſuſpected him, but ſhe els he wold let it ly lōg by him and take other worke in hand : ſhe taylor ſcornfully ſayd he ſhould, & asked him if he had any ſpectacles about him? no q. the fellow, my fight is yoong inough, I need no glaſſes : if you do put them [on] quoth he, and ſee if you can ſee me ſteale a yard of taffata out of your miſtreſſe gowne : and ſo taking his ſheeres in hand, hee cut it out ſo nimbly that hee cut three foreparts to the gown, and four ſide pieces, that by computation the fellow geſt he had ſtolne two els & a half : but ſay nothing he durſt. Aſſoone as he had done, there came in more gentlemens men with worke, that the taylor was very buſie & regarded not the ſeruing-mā, who ſeeing the taylor's cloke lying loſe, liſted it away & caried it home with him to his miſtris houſe, where he diſcourſt to his maiſter & his miſtris what he had ſeen, & how he had ſtole the tailors cloake, not to that intent to filch, but to try an experiment vpon him : for

maister q. he, when he brings home my mistress gown, he wil complain of y^e losse of his cloake, & then see, doe you but tel him that I am experienced in Magike, & can cast a figure, and wil tel him where his cloake is without faile: say but this fir, and let me alone: they al agreed, & resolved to try the wit of their yong man. But leauing him, againe to our taylor: who when he had dispatcht his customers, was ready to walke with one of them to the tauern, & then mist his cloake, searcht al about, but find it he could not, neither knew he whō to suspect: so with much grieve he past it ouer, & when he had ended the gentlewomans gown (because she was a good customer of his) he himself tooke his nag & rid home withal: welcome he was to the gentlewoman and hir husband, and the gown was passing fit, so that it could not be amended, infomuch that the gentlewoman praist it, and highly thankd him. Oh mistress (quoth he) though it is a good gown to you, tis an infortunate gowne to me, for that day your man brought the taffata I had a cloake stoln that stood me but one fortnight before in foure pound, and neuer since could I heare any word of it. Truly said the Gentleman, I am passing sorry for your losse, but that same man that was at your house is passing skilful in Negromancy, and if any man in *England* can tel you where

your cloke is, my man can : marry q. he, and I wil giue him a brace of angels for his labour : so the fellow was cald and talkt with all, and at his mistris request was content to do it, but he would haue his twenty shillings in hand, and promised if he told him not where it was, who had it, and caused it to be deliuered to him again, for his two angels, he would giue him ten pounds : vpon this the taylor willingly gaue him the money, and vp went he into a clofet like a learned clark, and there was three or foure houres laughing at the taylor, he thinking he had bin al this while at Caurake. At last downe comes the fellow with a figure drawn in a paper in his hand, & smiling cald for a bible, and told the taylor he would tel him who had his cloke, where it was, & helpe him to it againe, so that he would be sworne on a bible to an/swer to all questions that he demanded of him faithfully : the taylor granted and swore on a bible : then hee cōmanded all should go out but his maister, his mistris, the taylor and himself. Then he began thus : wel, you haue taken your oth on the holy bible, tell me q. he, did you not cut three foreparts for my mistris gowne? At this the taylor blusht, & began to be in a chafe, and would haue flung out of the doore, but the seruingman said, nay neuer start man, for before thou goest out of this parlour, if thou deniest it,

I wil bring the taffata thou stolest into this place, wrapt in thine own cloake: & therefore answere directly to my question, leaſt to your diſcredit I ſhew you the trick of a ſcholler: the taylor halfe afraid, ſaid he did ſo indeed: and q. he, did you not cut foure ſide peeces wher you haue cut but two! yes al is true q. the taylor: why then as true it is, that to deceiue the deceiuer is no deceit: for as truly as you ſtole my miſtris taffata, ſo truly did I ſteale your cloake and here it is. At this the taylor was amazed, the gentleman and his wife laught hartily, & ſo al was turned to a merrymen; the taylor had his cloake again, the gentlewoman hir taffata, and the ſeruing man twenty ſhillings: was not this pretty and witty *Conny-catching* M. R. G.?

Thus haue I proued to your maſhips, how there is no eſtate, trade, occupation, nor miſtery, but liues by *Conny-catching*, and that our ſhift at cards compared to the reſt, is the ſimpleſt of al, & yet forſooth, you could beſtow the paines to write two whole Pamphlets againſt vs poore cony-catchers: think M. R. G. it ſhal not be put vp except you graunt vs our requeſt. It is informed vs that you are in hand with a booke named *The repentance of a Conny-catcher*, with a diſcouery of ſecret villainies, wherein you meane to diſcourſe

at ful the nature of the *stripping Law*, which is the abuse offered by the keepers of *Newgate* to poore prifoners, and fome that belong to the *Marſhalſea*. If you doe ſo, ye ſhal do not onely a charitable, but a meritorious deed : for the occaſion of moſt miſchiefe, of greateſt nipping and foyſting, and of al vilanies, comes through the extorting bribery of ſome cooſſening and counterfaite keepers and companions, that carry vnlawful warrants about them to take vp men. Wil your worſhip therfore ſtand to your worde, and ſet out the diſcouery of that, al wee of *Whittington Colledge* wil reſt your beadmen. Otherwiſe looke that I wil haue the crue of *Cony-catchers* ſweare themſelues your profeſſed enemies for euer. Farewel.

Cuthbert Conny-Catcher.

FINIS.



XXVIII.

PHILOMELA
THE LADY FITZWATERS NIGHTINGALE.

1592.



NOTE,

For my text of 'Philomela' I am indebted to the Bodleian exemplar. I have not traced another of this edition. I have seen one of 1631. On 'the Lady Fitzwaters' and this book, see annotated Life in Vol. I.—G.

PHILOMELA.
THE LADY FITZVVA-
ters Nightingale.

By Robert Greene.

Vtriusque Academiae in Artibus magister.

Sero sed serio.

Il Vostro Malignare non Giova Nulla.

Imprinted at London by R. B. for Edward White,
and are to be sold at the little North dore
of Paules. 1592.





To the right honourable the Lady
Bridget Ratliffe, Lady Fitzwaters: Robert
Greene wisheth increase of honor
and vertue.

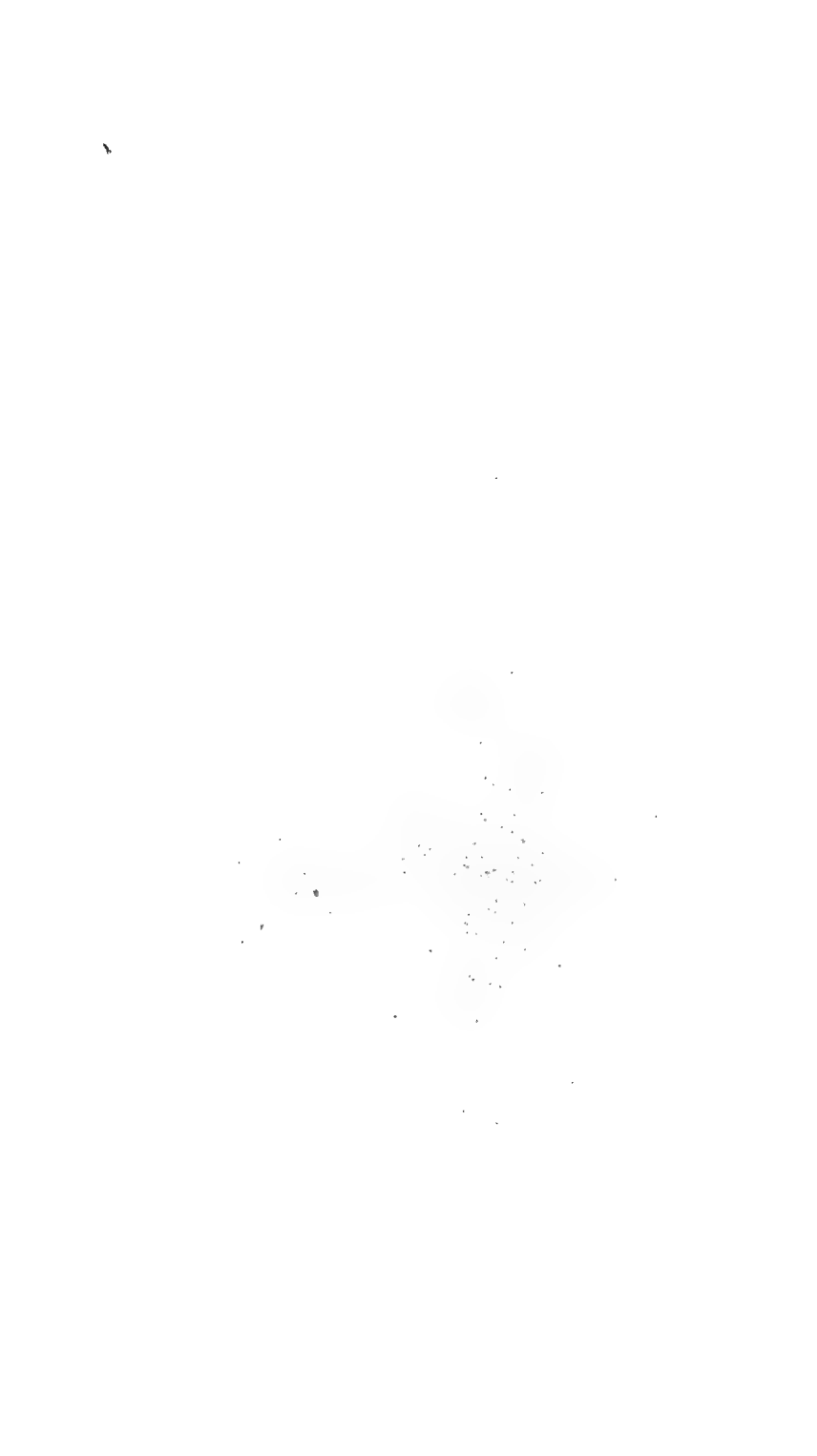
Right beautifull and bountifull Lady, finding my selfe humbly deuoted to the Right honourable the Lord Fitzwaters your husband, not onely that I am borne his, but also for the gracious acceptaunce of a small Pamphlet written by an other, and presented to him by me, I endeuored any way and euery way that I might, to discouer my affectionate dutie to him by some scoller-like labours, that I began to tosse ouer the first frutes of my witts wrapt vp as scollers treasurs be, in loose papers, that I might sift out some thing worthie his honor, but finding all worthlesse of his Lordship, at last I lighted vpon this fiction of Venetian Philomela which I had writen long since & kept charily, being pend

at the request of a Countesse in this land to approue wemens chastitie: assoone as I had red it ouer and reduced it into forme, lickinge it a lyttle as the beares doe their whelpes to bring them to perfection, I haue resolued to make good my duty to his Lordship in doing homage with my simple labours to your Ladiship (knowing seruice don to the wife is gratefied in the husband): wherevpon I presume to present the dedication of chaste Philomela to your honor and to christen it in your Ladiships name, calling it the Ladye Fitzwaters Nightingalle as if I/ should insinuate a comparison twixt you and him of equall and honorable vertues. Imitating heerein Maister *Abraham France*, who titled the Lamentations of *Aminta* vnder the name of the Countesse of Pembrookes *Iuie Church*: for heerein your Ladyship had farre more perfections then yeres & more inward excellence then externe beutie, yet so beutiful as few so fair though none more vertuous, I thought the legand of an honorable and chaste Ladie, would be gratefull to your honour, whose mind is wholly delighted in chaste thoughts: keping herein a perfect decorũ, to appropriat the nature of the gift to the cõtent of the person. For such as offer incence to *Venus* burn mirr mixed with *Eringion*. Those that glory *Pallas* giue her a shield: *Dians* present a bow: witty poemes are fitt for wise heades and examples

of honor for such as triumphe in vertue, so that
feing there hath few led more chaste then an
Italian Philomela, I thought none only more fitt to
patronyse her honors then your Ladyship, whose
chastety is as far spred as you are eyther knowne
or spoken of: yf then my well meaning may not
be misconstrued but my presumptiō pardoned and
my labours fauered with your gracious acceptation,
I haue what I aimed at and what I expected: in the
hope of which courtesie, setting downe my rest I
humbly take my leaue.

Your Ladishippes in all
dutifull seruice

Robert Greene.





TO THE GENTLEMEN REA-
ders, Health.

Y*F the contents of lines could at life discover
the coller of the face, you should gentlemen
see my rudy cheekes manyfest my open folies,
but seeing paper cannot blush, I wil confese my falt
& so hübbly craue pardon. I promised gentlemē, both
in my Mourning Garment & Farwell to Folies
neuer to busie my selfe about any wanton pamphlets
again, nor to haue my braine counted so adle as to
sett out any matter that were amorous, but yet I am
com contrary to vow and promise once again to the
presse with a labour of loue which I hatched long
ago, though now brought fourth to light. If the
printer had not bene I would haue had it thrust out
as an orphant without any name to father it: but at
his earnest intreatie I was content to subscribe, though
I abide your hard censures and angrie frownes for a
penance. Therefore since the worke was writ afore*

my vow, and published vppon duty to so honourable and bewtifull a Lady: I humbly sue for fauour, and craue that you will beare with this fault, and hold me euery way excused: which courtesie if you grant me I haue more than I deserue, and as much as my desire euerie way can wish, and so farewell.

Yours, Robert Greene. /



The Lady Fitz-waters

Nightingale.



Here dwelled in the Cittie of *Venice* néere the *Rialto*, an Earle of great excellence, both for the descent of his parentage, and largeness of his patrimonie, called *Il Conte Phillippo Medico*, a gentleman euery way, not onelie by birth: as being by the mothers side of the *Æmilii*, but euerie waie furnisht with ciuill vertues for peace, and martiall vallour for the warres, as polliticke at home as resolute abroad: reuerenst of all, not for his gray heares, for he was yong, but for his many vertues, wherein he ouerwent men of age. This *Conte Phillippo* hadde by the fauour of Fortune and his owne foresight, linked himselfe to a younge Gentlewoman in mariage called *Phylomela Celii*, at that time the woonder of *Venice*, not for hir beauty, though

Italie afforded none so faire, nor for hir dowrie, though she were the only daughter of the Duke of *Millain*: but for the admyrable honors of hir mind, which were so many and matchlesse, that vertue seemed to haue planted there the paradise of hir perfections: hir age exceeded not xvii, yet appeared there such a simmetry of more then womanly excellence in euery action of this *Venetian* paragon that *Italie* held hir life as an instance of all commendable qualities: she was modest without fullennesse, and silent not as a foole, but bicause she would not be counted a blab: chaste, and yet not coy, for the poorest of all held hir courteous: though she was young, yet she desired neyther to gad nor to gase, nor / to haue hir beautie made common to euery bad companions eie: the vale she vsed for hir face was the couert of hir owne house: for she neuer would goe abroad but in the company of hir husband, and then with such bashfulness, that she seemed to hold hir selfe faultie in stepping beyond the shadow of hir owne mansion: thus was *Philomela* famous for hir exquisite vertues, and *Phillippo* fortunate for enioying so vertuous a paramour. But as there is no Antidot so pretious but being tempered with Antimonie is infectious: nor no hart so soueraign good, but art can make simply ill, so *Phillippo* was not so commendable for some good parts, as afterwards bad thought of for

some vnworthy qualities. For though hee had a wife euery way answerable to his owne wish, both fair to please his eie, and honest to content his humor, yet in seeking to quittance these vertues with loue, he so ouerloured hir, that he plagued hir more with ielousy then recompensd hir with affection, infomuch that with a deepe insight entring into the consideration of hir beawty and hir youth, he began to suspect that such as frequented his house for trafike (for the greatest men in *Venice* vsed marchandise) were rather drawne thither by a desire to see his wife then for the speciall vse of any other his commodities. Feeding vpon this passion that knaweth like enuy vpon hir owne flesh, he called to minde to which of his friends she shewed the most gracious lookes, vppon whom she glaunst the most smiling fauours, whose caruer she would be at the table, to whom she would drink, and who had most curteous intertainment at hir hands: these men he did both suspect and enuy, as those to whom he thought his wife for those granted fauours most affectionate. Yet when he called to mind hir chaste vertues, and did ruminare the particularities of hir loues toward himselfe, he suppressd the suspitious flame of ielousy with the assured proofs of her inuinsyble chastity: hammering thus betwixt feare and hope he built castles in the ayre / and reacht beyond the moone: one

while swearing all women were false and inconstant, and then againe protesting if all were so, yet not all because *Philomela* was not so: In this iealous quandary hee vsed to him selfe this quaint discourse. If loue be a blessing *Phillippo*. as yet proues in the ende most bitter, howe blest are they that neuer make trial of so sower a swéet: a child stunge with a bée wil fly from the hunnicombe, such as are bytten with vipers, will feare to sleepe on the grasse: but men toucht with the inconuenience of fancie, hunt with sighes to enrich themselues with that passion: what conquest haue such as win faire women? Even the lyke vyctorie that *Alexander* had in subduing the *Scythians*, reconciled friendes, whoe the more they flattered him, the more he mistrusted. Beauty is like the herbe *Larix*, coole in the water but hot in the stomach: pretious while it is a blossome, but preiud[i]ciall grown to a frute: a iem not to be valued if set in vertue, but disgraft with a bad foile, like a ring of gold in a swines snout: yet what comfort is there in life if man had no solace: but man women are swéet helpes and those kind creatures that god made to perfect vp mens excellence. Truth *Phillippo* they bee wonders of nature, if they wrong not nature: and admirable angels if they would not be drawn with angels to become deuils. Oh flatter not thy selfe in flattering them,

for where they finde submission, there they proclaim contempt : and if thou makest them thy mate, they wil giue thee such a checkmate, that happily thou shalt liue by the losse all thy life after : what néeds this inuective humor against women, when thou hast such a wife as euerye way is absolute both for beauty and vertue ? let such as haue béene stung with the scorpion be warnd, speak thou as thou findest, and then thou wilt say that women are creatures as excellent in minde, as they bee singular in complexion : as farre beyond men in inward vertues, as they excéed men in exterior beauties. I grant al this, yet *Phillippo* the iuice of $\frac{1}{2}$ Helchorons is poison, the gréener / the Alisander leaues bee, the more bitter is the sappe, euery outward appearaunce is not an authentickall instance, women haue chaste eies when they haue wanton thoughts, and modest lookes when they harbour lasciuious wishes : the Eagle when he soareth néerest to the sonne, then he hovers for his preie, the Salamander is most warme when hee lieth furthest from the fire, and then are women most hart hollowe when they are most lip-holie, and by these premisses, *Philippo* argue of thy wiues preciseness, for though she séeme chaste, yet maye she secretly delight in chaunge, and though hir countenance be coy to all, yet hir conscience may be courteous to some one : when the sonne

shines most garish it foreshewes a shower, when the birds sing earlye, there is a storme before night, womens flatteries are no more to bee trusted than Astronomers Almanackes, that proclaimeth that for a most faire daye that prooues most clowdye, and so of *Philomela*. As thus the Countie *Philippo* was iarring with himself about this humor of ielousie, there came to him while hee fate (for all this while hee was in an Arbour in his Garden) a familiar friend of his called *Signeor Giouanni Lutesio*, so priuate vnto the Earle in all his secrete affaires, that hee concealed nothing from him which came within the compasse of his thoughts: this *Signeor Giouanni* seeing the Countie in a brown study, wakened him of his muse with a merrie gréeting, and bad a pennie for his thought: the Earle seeing his second selfe, his onely repositorie of his priuate passions, entertayned him very curteously, and after some familiar spéeches vsed betwixt them, *Giouan* began to question what the cause was of that melancholie dumpe that he found him in: the Earle fetching a great sigh, taking *Lutesio* by the hand, setting him downe by him, began to rehearse from point to point what a ielialous suspicion hee had of his wiues beautie, and that for all the shew of hir honestie, he somewhat doubted of hir / chastitie. *Giouanni* who with a reuerent loue fauoured the Countesse, beganne somewhat sharply

to reprocue the Earle, that hée should admit of so foolish a passion as ieaousie, and misconster of hir whose vertuous life was so famous through al *Venice*: As suspitious heads want not sophistrie to supplie their mistrust, so *Philip* at that time was not barren of arguments to proue the subtiltie of women, their inconstancie, how they wer faced like *Ianus*, hauing one full of furrowes, the other of smiles, swearing hée should neuer bée merrie at his hart, till hée had made an assured prooue of hir chastitie, and with that he broke with *Signeor Giouanni Lutefio*, that he should be the man to make experience of hir honestie: although the Gentleman were very vnwilling to take such a task in hande, doubting least in dallieng with the flame, hée might burne his finger, and so iniurie his friende, yet at the importunat intreatie of *Philippo*, he promised to vndertake the matter, and by all meanes possible to assault the inuincible Fort of hir chastitie, protesting that if hée found her pliant to listen to his passions, he would make it manifest to him without dissembling: *Philippo* glad of this, to graunt *Giouanni* oportunitie to court his wife, would bée more often abroad, and that he mighte driue hir the sooner to listen vnto his sute, hee vsed not that woonted loue and familiaritye that hée was accustomed to doe, but quitted all hir dutifull fauours with vncouth and

disdaynfull frownes, so that poore *Philomela* who knew nothing of this compacted trecherie, began woonder what had altered hir husbands woonted humour, and like a good wife she began to examin hir own conscience, wherein she had giuen him any occasion of offense: féeling hir selfe guiltlesse (vnlesse his own conceit deceiued him) shee imagined that hir husbände affected some other Ladie more then hir selfe, which imagination she concealed with patience, and resolued not by reuealing it, to retriue him from his newe intertaind fancie, / but with obedience, loue, and silence, to recouer her *Philippo* to fauor none but his *Philomela*. While thus hir minde a little fuspitious began to wauer, *Lutesio* began to lay his baites to betray this fillie innocent. Nowe you must imagine hée was a yoong Gentleman of a good house, of no meane wealth, nor any way made infortunate by nature, for hée was counted the most fine and courtly Gentleman in al *Venice*. This *Lutesio* therfore féeking fit oportunitie to find Madame *Philomela* in a merrie vaine (for Time is called that *Cappilata Ministra* that fauours Louers in their fortunes) watched so narrowly, that he found the Countesse sitting al alone in hir Garden, plaieng vpon a Lute many pretie Roundelaies, Borginets, Madrigals, and such pleasant Lessons, alas it were amorous loue vowed in honour of *Venus*, finging

to hir Lute many pretie and merie ditties, some of hir owne composing, and some written by some wittie Gentlemen of *Venice*, thinking now time had smiled vpon him by putting hir in such an humorous veine. At last he heard hir warble out this pleasaunt Ode.

*Philomelas Ode that she sung in
hir Arbour.*

*S*itting by a riuer side,
Where a silent streame did glide.
Muse I did of many things,
That the mind in quiet brings.
I gan thinke how some men deeme
Gold their god, and some esteeme
Honour is the cheefe content,
That to man in life is lent.
And some others doe contend,
Quiet none like to a friend. |
Others hold there is no welth
Compared to a perfit health.
Some mans mind in quiet stands,
When he is Lord of many lands.
But I did sigh, and sayd all this
Was but a shade of perfit blis.
And in my thoughts I did approue,
Nought so sweet as is true loue.

*Loue twixt Louers passeth these,
 When mouth kisseth and hart grees.
 With folded armes and lippes meeting,
 Each soule another sweetly greeting.
 For by the breath the soule fleeteth,
 And soule with soule in kissing meeteth.
 If Loue be so sweet a thing,
 That such happie blisse doth bring,
 Happie is Loues sugred thrall,
 But unhappie maidens all,
 Who esteeme your Virgins blisses,
 Sweeter than a wiues sweet kisses.
 No such quiet to the mind,
 As true loue with kisses kind.
 But if a kisse proue unchast,
 Then is true loue quite disgrast,
 Though loue be sweet, learne this of me,
 No loue sweet but honestie.*

As foone as *Philomela* had ended hir Ode, *Signior Lutesio* stept to hir and halfe mard hir melody with this vnlookt for motion : I am glad Madam to find you so ful of glée, womens minds set on mirth, shews their thoghts are at quiet : when Birdes sing early there hath bene a fwéet deaw, so your morninges Antheme shewes your nightes content: the subiect of your song, and the censure of my thoughtes argue vpon conclusion, for lykelye

it is you haue founde kissing fwéete that so highlye com/mend it, but as the old prouerbe is, such laugh as win, and such as *Venus* fauours may affoord hir incense: loue is pretious to such as possesse their loue, but there is no hell if loue bee not hell to such as dare not expresse their passions. *Philomela* séeing *Lutesio* tooke hir napping in finging so merry an Ode shewed in the blush of hir cheeks the bashfulnesse of hir thoughts, yet knowing he was hir husbands familiar she cared the lesse, and smiling made him this pleasant answere. *Signior Lutesio* as I rellisht a wanton song at randon, so I little lookt your ears should haue béene troubled with my musicke, but since you are a hearer of my hoarse dittie, take it as you finde it and conster of it as you please. I know mine own mening best. In that I commend kissing, it argues me the more kind and my husband the more louing in that I find lip loue so fwéet: women may be wantons in their husbands, yet not immodest: & wiues are allowed to sport so their dallieng be not dishonest: yet had I knowne you had béene so nie, I would haue byn more silent: and at this word she blusht againe, discouering by hir lookes it gréeued hir any man (though neuer so familiar) should heare hir so extraordinary pleasant: but to finde fishe in *Signior Lutesios* fingers because hee glaunst at disdain in

loue she followed hir reply thus: yet since fir what is past cannot bee recalde, I will ouerstippe the conceit of mine own folly, and be so bold as to haue you vnder confession. What is the reason *Lutesio* you diuerflie descant of the fruition of loue? hath that diuine passion crept into your braines? *Giouanni* hearing hir harpe on that string strained it a pin higher thus. Deuine passion call you it Madam, nay rather a fury fetcht from hel, a madnesse brued in bosome of *Tesiphon*, an vnbrideled desire, a restless agony, a continuall anguish, thus doo I value loue, because my life is at an end by the wronges of loue: such as are poisoned with rugwort count it fatal yet such as haue the plurisie drinke it in potions: the / Mercuriall Moti was very much commended of *Vlisses* though condemned of *Cyres*: mens poems follow their passions, and they conclude as they are contented: then Madam, if all the world say loue is a Heauen, yet must I say desire is a hell: not that the bewteous faint, whom mine eye doth worship, and my hart doth honour, hath quitted my affection with disdain: but that in not daring discouer my passions, I am put to a triple tormēting pennance. At this he fetcht such a fained sigh, that simple meaning *Philomela* imagined the Gentleman was full of sorrow, and therefore began to comfort him thus. Why *Signior Lutesio* haue you soared so

high, that you doubt the scorching of your fethers? hath your desires taken flight so far aboue your degré, that you feare a fall? is the Ladie whom you loue so great of byrth, that you dare not be your owne broaker? Loue *Lutesio* if honest, is lawfull and may reape disdaine, but not disgrace. Desire is the daughter of destinie, and the simpathy of affections is forepointed by the starres: Woemens eies are not tied to high personages, but to exquisite perfections: and the greater oft times they be in degrés, the lower they proue in loues: be she then *Lutesio*, the stateliest, the richest, the fairest in all *Italie*, feare not to court her: for happily she may grant, and shée at the worst can but say no: When I entered into thy wonted humours, how honestly wanton thou hast been amongst women of high accompt: when I thinke of thy wealth, of thy vertues, of thy parentage, of thy person: I flatter not *Lutesio*, for in my opinion a frumpe amongst friends is petty treason in effect: I cannot but wonder what she is that *Lutesio* dares not tell he loues, if without offence I may craue it, tell me her name, that I may censure of her qualities: *Lutesio* with a face full of discontent, made her this answere: Madame as I dare not discourse my loues, so I will not discouer her name: I regard her honour as my life, and therefore onely suffice it, I am as far / vnworthy of her as she is

· beyond my reach to compasse. *Philomela* who straight found the knot in the rush, began to imagine that it was some married wife that *Lutesio* aimed at: and therefore charged him by the loue that he bare to *Philippo Medico*, that he would tell hir whether it was a wife or a mayd that hée thus earnestly affected. *Lutesio* briefly tolde her that she was not onely a wife, but marri[e]de to one whom shée almost as tenderly loued as he did the Earle her husband: A Ladie of honour and vertue, yet a woman, and therefore hée hoped might be wonne, if his heart woulde serue him to be a woer. *Philomela* hearing this, began to finde a knot in the rush, and to déeme that it was some familiar of hys that he was affected to: and therfore with a gentle frown, as if shee loued him, and yet mislykte of his fondnesse in fancie, taking him by the hand, she began thus to schoole him.

Lutesio, now I see the strongest Oake hath his sap, and his wormes: that Rauens will breed in the fairest Ash, and that the musked *Angelica* beares a deaw, that shining like pearle, being tasted is most preiudiciall: that the holiest men in shew are oft the hollowest men in substance, and where there is the greatest flourish of vertue, there in time appeareth the greatest blemish of vanitie. I speake this by all, but apply it to them who seeming euery way absolute, will proue euerie way dissolute.

Hath not *Venice* held thee more famous for thy good partes then for thy parentage? and yet well borne, and valued the more for liuing well than wealthely: and yet thy patrimonie is not small. Oh *Lutesio* darken not these honours with dishonestie, nor for the foolish and fading passion of lust, reach not at an euerlasting pennance of infamie. As I mislike of thy choyce, so I can but wonder at thy change, to see thee altered in maners, that wert earst so modest: who was esteemed amongst Ladies for his ciuill conceites as *Lutesio*? thou wert wished for amongst the chafteft for thy choyce qualities, amongst youth for thy wit, amongst age for thy honest behaiour, desired of all because offense to none, and nowe if thou prosecute this bad purpose, intend this base loue, to violate the honour of a *Venetian* Ladie, looke to be hated of all that are vertuous because thou art growne so sodainly vicious, and to be banished out of the companie of all that are honest because thou seekest to make one dishonest: then as thou louest thy fame leaue off this loue, and as thou valuest thine honour, so vale the appetite of thy dishonest thoughtes. Besides *Lutesio*, enter into the consideration of the fault, and by that measure, what will be the sequell of thy folly? thou attemptest to dishonour a wife, nay the wife of thy friend: in doing this thou shalt loose a swéete companion, and purchase thy

felfe a fatall enemie: thou shalt difpleafe God and grow odious to men: hazard the hope of thy grace, and affure thy felfe of the reward of finne: adulterie, *Lutefio* is commended in none, condemned in all, and punifhed in the end either with this worlds infamie or heauens anger: it is a defire without regard of honeftie, and a gaine with greater reward of miferie: a pleasure bought with paine, a delight hatched with difquiet, a content poffeffed with feare, and a finne finished with forrowe. Barbarous nations punifhe it with death: méere Atheiftes in Religion auoid it by inftinct of nature, fuch as glory God with no honor, couet to glorifie themfelues with honefty, and wilt thou that art a Chriftian than crucifie Chrift anew, by making the harbour of thy foule the habitation of Satan? Oh *Lutefio* as thou blufheft at my wordes, fo bannifh thy bad thoughts, and being created by God, feeke not to defpife thy creator in abufing his creatures: A womans honeftie is her honour, and her honour the chiefeft effence of her life: then in seeking to blemifhe her vertues with luft, thou aymeft at no leffe difgrace than her death: and yet *Lutefio* this is not all, for / in winning her loue, thou loofeft a friend: than which, there is nothing more pretious, as there is nothing more rare: as *Corruptio vnus eft generatio alterius*: fo the losse of a friend is the purchafe of an enemie and

such a mortall foe as will apply all his wittes to thy wracke, intrude all his thoughtes to thy ruine, and passe away his daies, cares, and nights slumbers, in dreaming of thy destruction. For if brute beasts will reuenge such brutish wrongs as adultery, then imagine no man to be so patient, that will ouerpasse so grosse an iniurie : assure thy selfe of this *Lutesio*, if her husband heare of your loues, he will aime at your liues : he will leaue no confection vntempered, no poyson vnsearcht, no mynerall vntried, no Aconitum vnbrused, no hearbe, tree, roote, stone, simple or secret vnfound, till reuenge hath satisfied the burning thirst of his hate : so shalt thou feare with whom to drinke, with whome to conuerse, when to walke, how to performe thy affaires, onely for doubt of her reuenging husband, and thy protested enemy. If such vnlawfull lust, such vnkinde desires, such vnchaste loue procures so great losse, and so many perils, reuert it *Lutesio* as a passion most pernicious, as a sinne most odious, and a gaine most full of deadly sorrowes. Though that be much *Lutesio*, yet this is not all : for many loue that are neuer liked, and euerie one that woes is not a winner : Diuers desire with hope, and yet their wishes are to small effect : suppose the Ladie whome thou louest is honest : then is thy loue as vnlikely as *Ixions* was to *Iuno* : who aiming at the substance was made a foole with a

shadow. I tell thee it is more easie to cut a Diamond with a glasse, to pearce Steele with a fether, to tye an Elephant with a threed of filke, than to alienate an honest womans loue from her husband: their heartes be harbours of one loue, closets of one contents, Celles, whereinto no amorous *Idea* but one can enter, as hard to be pearst with new fangled affection as the Adamant / to be made soft with fire. A Ladie *Lutesio* that regardeth her honour will die with *Lucrece* before she agree to lust, she will eate coales with *Portia* before she proue vnchast, she will thinke euerie miserie swéet, euerie mishappe content, before she condescend to the allurementes of any wanton leacher. Imagine then her whom thou louest to be such a one: then will it qualifie thy hope, coole thy desires, and quench those vnbridled thoughtes that leades thee on to such follies: for if she be a wanton, what doest thou winne her that many hath worne, and more than thy selfe may vanquish? a light hufwife and a lewd minion, y after she hath yeelded the flower of her loue to *Thesus* will marrie with *Menelaus*, and then runne away with *Paris*: amorous to euerie one because shee is humorous to all: Then *Lutesio* seeing, if thou likest an honest Ladie, thy loue is past hope: and if thou woest a wanton, thou shalt gain but what others haue left: leaue both and become as hitherto thou hast been

an honest gentleman in all mens opinions, so shalt thou liue well thought of, and die honourably : and with that, smiling she asked him, if she had not plaid the preacher well. But *Lutesio* wondering at her vertues, made no answer he was so amased : but rested silent : which *Philomela* perceiuing, to waken him out of his dumpe, she tooke againe her Lute in her hand, and began to sing this following Oade.

Philomeloes second Oade.

I *T* was frostie winters season,
And faire Floras wealth was geason :
Meades that earst with greene were spred,
With choice flowers diapred :
Had tawny vales : Cold had scanted,
What the Springes and Nature planted :
Leauelesse bowes there might you see,|
All except faire Daphnes tree :
On their twigges no byrdes pearched,
Warmer couerts nowe they searched :
And by Natures secret reason ;
Framed their voyces to the season :
With their feeble tunes bewraying,
How they greeued the springs decaying :
Frostie Winter thus had gloomed,
Each faire thing that sommer bloomed :

*Fieldes were bare and trees vnclad,
Flowers withered, byrdes were sad :
When I saw a shepheard fold,
Sheepe in Coate to shun the cold :
Himselfe sitting on the grasse,
That with frost withered was,
Sighing deeply thus gan say,
Loue is folly when a stray :
Like to loue no passion such,
For tis madnesse if too much :
If too little, then dispaire :
If too high, he beates the ayre :
With bootlesse cries ; if too low :
An Egle matcheth with a Crow.
Thence growes iarres : thus I finde,
Loue is folly if vnkinde :
Yet do men most desire,
To be heated with this fire :
Whose flame is so pleasing hot,
That they burne, yet feele it not.
Yet hath loue another kinde,
Worse than these vnto the minde :
That is when a wantons eie,
Leades desire cleane awrie.
And with the Bee doth reioyce,
Euery minute to change choyce,
Counting he were then in blisse, /
If that ech faire face were his :*

*Highly thus is loue disgraste
When the loue is vnchaste :
And would tast of fruit forbidden,
'Cause the scape is easily hidden.
Though such loue be sweet in brewing,
Bitter is the end insuing :
For the honor of loue he shameth,
And himselfe with lust defameth :
For a minutes pleasure gayning,
Fame and honour euer stayning.
Gazing thus so farre awry,
Last the chip falles in his eie :
Then it burnes that earst but heate him,
And his owne rod gins to beate him :
His choycest sweetes turnes to gall,
He findes lust is sins thrall :
That wanton women in their eyes,
Mens deceiuings do comprise.
That homage done to faire faces,
Doth dishonour other graces :
If lawlesse loue be such a sinne,
Curst is he that liues therein :
For the gaine of Venus game,
Is the downfall vnto shame :
Here he paus'd and did stay,
Sighed and rose, and went away.*

Assoone as *Philomela* had ended her Oade, she

smiled on *Lutesio* and said, hoping then that this priuate conference shalbe a conclusion of your passions, and a finall resolution to reuerse your thoughts from this disordinat folly of loue: I will at this time cease to speake anie more, because I hope you will rest from your motion: and so taking him by the hand, shée led him' into the parler, where amongst other company they past away y day / in pleasant chat, till that *Lutesio* found conuenient oportunitie to discouer to *Philippo* the resolution of his wife, who thought euerie minute a moneth till hee had heard what answer she had made to *Lutesio*. At last they went both together walking into a garden that adioyned to the house of *Philippo*: and there *Lutesio* who reuealed from point to point what he had motioned a farre off to *Philomela*, and how honourably and honestly she replied: rehearsing what a cooling card of good counsaile shee gaue him, able to haue quailed the hottest stomacke, or quenched the most eager flame that fancie could fire the mind of man withall: entring into a large and high commendation of the chastitie, wisedome, and generall vertues of *Philomela*, auerring that he thought there was not a woman of more absolute qualities, nor honorable disposition in al *Italie*. *Philippo* the more he drunk the more he thirsted, and the more he was perswaded to

trust in her honesty, the more he was suspicious, and doubted her vertue : for he replied still in his ielous humour that womens wordes were no warrant of their truth, that as the Onix is inwardly most cold, when it is outwardly most hot : so womens wordes are like the cries of Lapwings, farthest from their thoughts, as they are from their nests : they proclaime silence with their tongues, modestie with their eies, chastitie with their actions, when in their heartes they are plotting how to grant an amorous pleasure to their louers : Tush saies *Philippo*, womens tongues are tipt with deceite : they can sing with the Nightingale, though they haue a prick at their breasts : they can lend him a cherrie lippe whome they heartily loathe, and fawne vpon her husbands neck when she giues her louer a wincke : Though my wife hath made a faire shewe of vertue, it is no authentically prooffe of hir honesty: either she mistrusted, or misdoubted of your secrecie, or els shee would seeme hard in the winning, that her chastitie might be holden the more /charie: for be she neuer so wanton she will seeme modest, and the most common Curtesan will to a nouice seeme the most coy matron : they haue their countenance at command, their words at will, their oathes at pleasure, and all to shadow their scapes with the maskes of vertue. *Rodope* seemed coy to *Psan-*

neticus, else had a courtesan neuer conquered a king. *Hermia* chaste to *Aristotle*, else had she not bewitched a Philosopher, *Platoes* ouerworne trull true to him, else had she not béene mistresse of his thoughts. I tell thee *Lutesio* they haue more wiles then the sunne hath beames to betray the simple mening of besotted louers. Therefore though she vttered a legend of good lessons beléeue hir not. Though the Hare take squat she is not lost at the first default: applye thy wits, try hir by letters, write passionately and héere her answer, and assure thy selfe if thou cunningly cast forth the lure she will soone be reclaimed to the fist. Thus importunate was *Philippo* vpon his friend *Lutesio*, that at the last he craued license to depart for a while, leauinge *Philippo* meditating of his melancholie while hée went into his chamber, where taking pen and paper he wrote *Philomela* this cunning letter.

*Lutesio to the fayrest Philomela, wisheth
what he wants himselfe.*

IT is no woonder *Philomela* if mens mindes be subiect to loue, when their eyes are the instruments of desire, nor is any blame worthy for affecting, when as the sight of man is a sense that vieweng euery thing must of force allowe of some thinge: I speake not / swéet lady philo-

sophically as a scholler but passionateli as a louer, whose eyes hath beene so lauish in ouer high lookes, that eyther they must haue their longing or else I die through their ouerliking: for as too sweet parfumes makes the sense to surfet, and the most bright coulours soonest blemish the sight, so I in gasing on the choise perfections of beauty, haue dazelled mine eies and fiered my hart with desire, that none but the fruition of that blessed obiekt, can saue me from being loues cursed abiekt. Now Madam, the rare Idea that thus through the applause of mine eie hath bewitched my hart is the beauteous image of your swéet selfe. Pardon me if I presume, when the extremity of loue pricks me forward. Faults that grow by affection ought to bee forgiuen, bicause they come of constraint: then Madam read with fauour, and censure with mercy, for so long I dallied with the flie about the candle, that I began to feele ouer much heat, would bréed my harme: I haue playd so long with the Mynew at the baite that I am stricken with the hooke: I haue viewed your beautye with such delighte, and considered of your vertues with such desire, that in your gracious lookes lies the only hope of my life. Ah *Philomela*, were not my loue extreame, my passions passing all measure, my affection to full of anguish: I would haue concealed my thoughts with silence, and haue

smothered my gréeses with patience: but either I must liue by reuealing it, or die by repressing it: I feare thou wilt heare obiect *Philippo* is my friend, and then I am of little fayth to profer him this wrong: I confesse this is a truth and were worthy of blame, were I not bewicht by loue, whoe neyther admitteth exceptions of fayth or friendshippe: if it be a passion that controuleth the Goddess, no woonder at all if it conquer and commande men. If sonnes disobey their Fathers to haue their desires, it is more tollrable to crack friendship for the conquest of loue. Whie / then did Nature frame beawty to be so excellent, if she had tied the winning of it within exceptions. If that a friend may fault with his friend for a kingdom, no doubt fayth may be broken for loue, that is a great deale more puissant then kinges and much more pretious then Diadems: chiefly if that the party be chary to haue regarde of his mystresse honour: what the eie sees not *Phylomela* neuer hurteth the heart, a secret loue impeacheth not chastitie. *Iuno* neuer frowned when *Iupiter* made his scape in a Cloude. Priuate pleasures haue neuer inioyned them anye pennance, and shee is alwaies counted chaste enough that is chary enoughe: then Madam let him not die for loue, whome if you please you may blesse with loue.

It may be you will repleye that *Philippo* is a

Conte and a great deale my superiour and the supreme of your hart, therefore not to be wronged with a riuall. Consider Madame kinges doo brooke many vnknowne scapes: Loue will play the wanton amongst the greatest Lordes: Women are not made such chaste nunnnes, but they may let much water flippe by the Mill that the Miller knoweth not of: They may loue their husband with one of their eies, and fauour a friende with the other. Since then Madam I haue béene stunge with the Scorpion, and cannot be helpt or healed by none but by the Scorpion: that I am wounded with *Achilles* launce and I must be healed with his Truncheon: that I am intangled and snared in your beautie, and must bee set at libertie onelie by your loue. Looke vpon my passions and pyttie them, let me not die for desiring your sweete selfe but rather graunt me fauour, and enioy suche a louer, as will prise your honour before his life, and at all times be yours in all dutyfull seruice whilest hee liues: expecting such an answere as is agreeing to such diuine beawtie, which cannot bee cruell or according vnto / my destinie, which be it sinister wilbe my death, farwel.

Yours euer though neuer

yours,

Geouanni Lutefio.

Hauing finished his letter thus amorouslie, he remembered himselfe, and although *Philippo* stayde for him in the garden, yet he slept once againe to his standishe and wrote vnder this following sonnet:

Natura Nihil frustra.

*On women Nature did bestow two eies,
Like Hemians bright lamps in matchles beuty shining,
Whose beames do soonest captiuat the wise
And wary heads made rare by Arts refining.
But why did Nature in hir choise combining
Plant two fayre eyes within a beautuous face?
That they might fauour two with equall grace.*

*Venus did sooth vp Vulcan with one eie
With thother granted Mars his wished glee,
If she dyd so whom Heimens did desie
Thinke loue no sinne but grant an eie to me,
In vaine else Nature gaue two starres to thee:
If then two eyes may well two friends maintayne,
Allow of two, and proue not Nature wayne.*

*Natura repugnare
belluinum.*

After he had ended this Sonnet he went and shewed them to *Signyor Philippo*, who liked well of his passionate humour, and desired nothinge

more then to heare what answere his wife would make to these amarous poems: therefore that he might grant *Lutesio* the fitter oportunitie to deliuer them, he tooke a skiffe and wente with fundrye other Gentlemen his familiars to follace / him selfe vpon the waters. In the mean while *Lutesio* who was left alone by himselfe, began to enter into the least disposition of a gelous man that would hazard the honour of his wife to content his owne suspitious humour: and whet on a friend to a fayned fancie which in time might grow to an vnfayned affection: so that smyling to himselfe he began thus to murmure in his minde. Is not he worthy to finde that seekes: and deserueth he not many blowes that craues to be beaten? Sith *Philippo* will buy the Buckes head, is he not worthy to haue the hornes: and seeing he will néedes haue me court his wife in iest, were it not well if he might haue the Cuckow in earnest. Knowes he not that frumps amongst friends grow at last to open anger: that pretty sportings in loue, end oftentimes in pretty bargaines: that it is il gesting with edge tooles: and of all cattell worst cauilling with fayre women: for beawty is a baite that will not be dallied with. But I loue him to well, and I honour the lady to much to motion suche a thought in earnest. Though he be foolishhe, I knowe hir too honeste to grant loue

to the greatest Monarch of the world. While thus he was musing with himselfe, *Philomela* came into the Garden with two of her waiting women, whoe seeing *Lutesio* in a dumpe, thought hee was deuising of his new loue : whereupon she stept to him, and began to aske him if hee proceeded in his purpose : I madame quoth he, if I meane to perseuer in life: and with that the water stood in his eyes, whether it was that he had an onion in his napkin to make him weepe, or that hee had suckt that speciall qualitie from his mother to let fall teares when he list I know not: but she perceiuing hee watred his plants, began somewhat to pyttie his passyons, and asked him if yet hee had made the motion: No Madam quoth *Lutesio*, but heere I haue written hir my mind, and please it you you shall be my secretary, both to read my letter and see hir name, for I knowe you wil / conceale it: *Philomela* desirous to see what Ladie it was *Lutesio* was in loue withall, as *Natura Mulierum Nouitatis auida*, tooke it verie kindly at *Lutesios* handes that he would participat his secrets vnto hir, and promised not only to be silent, but to yeeld hir opinion of the hope of his succeffe, so she tooke the letter and promised the next morning to giue it him again, and so they fell into other chat, talking of fundrie matters, as their present occasions did minister, till at last

Philomela with childe to see the contents of the Letter, tooke her leaue and went into hir Cloſet, where vnripping the ſeales, ſhée found lines far vnfitting to hir expectation. As ſoone as ſhe ſaw *Luteſios* loue was meant to hir, ſhe rent the paper in a thouſand pièces, and exclaymed againſt him in moſt bitter tearmes, vowing hir Lord ſhould be reuenged vpon him for this intended villanie, or elſe he ſhould reſuſe hir for his wife: thus alone, while ſhe breathed out moſt hard inuectiues againſt him: yet at laſt that ſhée might aggrauate hir husbands diſpleaſure the more againſt him, ſhée gathered vp the pièces, and laieng them together, read them ouer, where perceiuing his paſſions, and thinking them to growe from a minde ful of fancie, hauing ſomewhat cooled her choler, ſhée reſolued not to tell hir huſband, leaſt if hée ſhould kill *Luteſio* ſhe might be thought the occaſion of the murther, and ſo bring hir vnblemisht honour in queſtion: and therefore ſhée tooke paper and inke, and wrote him this ſharpe replie.

*Philomela to the moſt falſe Luteſio wiſheth
what he wants himſelfe.*

IF thou woondereſt what I wiſh thee *Luteſio*, enter into thine owne want and thou ſhalt find: I deſire that thou mighteſt haue more honour

and leſſe diſhoneſtie, elſe a ſhort life and a long re- /
pentance: I ſee now that Hemblocke whereſoeuer
it bee planted wil be peſtilent, that the ſerpent
with the brighteſt ſcales ſhroudeth the moſt fatall
venome, that the rubie whatſoeuer foyle it hath
will ſhewe red, that when nature hatcheth vicious,
nurture will neuer make vertuous.

Thou art like *Luteſio*, vnto the Hyſope growing
in *America*, that is liked of ſtraungers for the ſmell,
and hated of the Inhabitantes for the operation,
beeing as preiudiciall in the one as delightſome
in the other: ſo thou in voyce art holden honeſt,
and therefore liked, but being once looked into
and found laſciuious, thou wilt growe into as
great contempte with thy familiars, as now thou
art honoured amongſt ſtraungers. Hadeſt thou
none anſwerable to thine appetite but *Philomela*?
nor none to wrong but *Philippo*? canſt thou wiſhe
mee ſo much harme, or owe him ſo little friend-
ſhip? I honouring thee ſo kindlie, and hee louing
thee ſo déerelye, how canſt thou loue the wife,
that betraieſt the huſband, or howe ſhall I déeme
thou wilt prooue conſtant in loue, that art falſe in
thy fayth, and to ſuch a friende who next my ſelfe
counteth thee ſecond in his ſecretes? Baſe man that
harbours ſo bad a thoughte, ranſacke thy thoughts
and rippe vp the ende of thy attempte, and then if
that ſhame hath not vtterlye abandoned thee, thou

wilt for feare of shame leaue off thy lust, and grow into more grace.

Tell me *Lutesio*, and if thou speakest not what thou knowest, I defie thee, wherein hast thou seene me so light? or haue my gestures bene so lewde, that thou shouldest gather hope to gayne thy loue? hath *Venice* suspected mee for a wanton, hath *Italie* deemed mee dissolute, haue I granted vnto thee or to any other extraordinarie fauours? haue I beene frowarde to my Lorde, or by any wanton trickes shewed the wracke of my chastitie? if anye of these blemishes haue disgraced mee, speake / it, and I will call for grace and amend them, but neuer a whit the more befriend them: for whereas I honorably thought of *Lutesio*, vnlesse I finde thine humor changed I will aime at thy dishonour, and proclaime thee an enimie to Ladies, cause thou art a friend to lust. Ah *Lutesio*, I would sooner haue deemed the seas shoulde haue become drye, the earth barren, and the sunne without light, then thou wouldst haue sought to violate the honesty of *Philomela*, or blemishe the honour of *Philippo*: *Phillippos* wealth is at thy will, his sword at thy commande, his hart plaist in thy bosome, he referueth of all that he hath for thee, saue only me to himselfe: and canst thou be so vnkinde to rob him of his only loue that owes thee so much loue? I iudge the best & hope y I imagin truth, thou

dooest it but to trye me: if it be so, I brooke it with the more patience, yet discontent thou shouldest trouble mine eies with a wanton line: but if thy passionate humour be in earnest, it contents me not to denye thee: but to defie thee: I proclaime my selfe enemy to thy life, as thou art enuious of mine and my husbandes honor. I will incense *Philippo* to reuenge with his sword what I cannot requite with wordes, and neuer liue in quiet till I see thee die infamous traytor as thou art: vnlesse thy grace be such to cease from thy treachery, come no more in my husbandes house, least thou looke for a dagger in thy bosome: feede not at my table, least thou quaffe with *Alexander* thy fatall draught: to bee bréefe, loue not *Phylomela* if thou meane to liue, but looke vp to Heaven, become penitent for thy fond and foolish passions: let me see repentance in thine eyes, and remorse in thyne actions: bee as thou hast béene a friend to *Phylippo*, and a faourer of myne honour, and though thou hast deserued but meanely yet thou shalt bee welcome heartly, and whatsoeuer is past, vpon thy penitence I will pardon, and for this time conceale it from the knoledge of the *Co[u]nty*, otherwise set downe thy rest we wil / not both liue together in *Italie*. Farewell.

*Neuer thine, though she were
not Philippos,
Philomela Media.*

Hauing ended her letter, she resolued to answere his sonnet as well to shew her wit, as to choake his wantonneſſe, and therefore she writ this poeme.

Quot Corda tot Amores.

*Nature foreſeeing how men would deuife,
More wiles than Protheus, women to entife :
Graunted them two and thoſe bright ſhining eyes,
To pearce into mans faultes if they were wiſe.
For they with ſhew of vertue maſke their vice,
Therefore to womens eyes belongs theſe giftes,
The one muſt loue, the other ſee mens ſhiftes.
Both theſe awayt vpon one ſimple heart,
And what they chooſe it hides vp without change :
The Emerauld will not with his portraite part,
Nor will a womans thoughtes delight to range.
They hold it bad to haue ſo baſe exchange.
One heart, one friend, though that two eies do choſe him
No more but one, and heart will neuer looſe him.*

Cor vnum Amor vnus.

Aſſoone as ſhe had ſealed vp her letter, ſhe brookt no delay but ſent it ſtraight by one of her waiting women to *Luteſio*, whom ſhe found fitting alone in his chamber reading vpon a booke : Interrupting his ſtudie, ſhe deliuered him the letter, and the meſſage of her Ladie. *Luteſio* kinde, gaue the gentlewoman a kiſſe : for he

thought she valued a lip fauour more then a péece of gold, and with great courtesie gaue hir / leaue to depart: she was scarfe out of the chamber but he opened the letter, and found what he expected, the resolution of a chaste Countesse, too worthie of so ielous a husband: prayeing in him selfe the honourable mind of *Philomela*: he went abroade to finde out *Philippo*, whome at last he met néere vnto ſ Arfonale walking together to *Lutesios* house: there he shewed *Philippo* his wifes letter, and did comment vpon euery line, commending greatly her chastitie, and déeplie condempning his suspition: Tush saies *Philippo* all this winde shakes no corne, *Hellena* writ as sharply to *Paris*, yet she ran away with him. Try her once againe *Lutesio*, and for my life thou shalt finde calmer wordes, and sweeter lines: *Lutesio* with his eyes full of choller made him this answere. *Philippo* if thou béest so sottish with *Cephalus* to betray thy wiues honour, perhaps with him, [thoul't] proue the first that repent[s], thy trecherie: When the wild boare is not chased, thou mayst chasten him with a wand, but being once endamaged with the dogges, he is dismoll. Women that are chaste while they are trusted, proue wantons being suspected causelesse: Ielousie is a spurre to reuenge. Beware *Philomela* heare not of this practise least she make thée eate with the blind man many a

flie: Canst thou not *Philippo* content thy selfe that thy Lady is honest, but thou must plot the meanes to make her a harlot? if thou likest hunters fees so well, seeke another wood man, for I will not play an apple-squire to feede thy humours. If *Venice* knew as much as I am priuie to, they would hold thee worthie of that thou hast not, and her a foole if she gave thee not what thou seekest for: I am sorie I haue wronged her vertues by so bad a motion: but henceforth *Philippo* hope neuer to get mee in the like vaine: and more if thou leauest not from being so vain, I will abandon thy companie, and renounce thy friendship for euer. *Philippo* hearing his friend *Lutesio* so short, desired him to be content, patient, and silent, and he would race out the suspitious conceipt that haunted him, and for euer after grace his good wife with more loue and honour: and with / that *Philippo* and hee walked to the *Rialto*: but *Lutesio* would not for that night go to the house of *Philippo*, least his presence might be offensiue to *Philomela*, and so driue hym into some dumpish choller. *Philippo* comming home was welcome to his Ladie, and being somewhat late, they fate downe louingly to supper. The first course was no sooner come in, but *Philippo* said he maruelled that all that day he had not seene *Lutesio*: this he spake with his eies on

Philomela's face, to see what countenance she would hold at hys name: shee little suspecting her husband had béene priuie to her new found louer, blusht and kept her selfe silent. *Philippo* tooke no knowledge of any thing but past it ouer smoothly, and vsed his former woonted familiaritie to hys wife. The next day going abroad *Lutesio* came to his house and went not in as his custome was boldly, but walking in the hall asked one of the Earls Gentlemen if the Countesse were stirring: he maruelling at *Lutesios* strangeness, smiled and said, fir what needes this question? my Ladie is alone at her booke, go vp fir and helpe her in her Muses. I pray you, quoth *Lutesio* go to the Countesse, and tell her I am héere, and would if her leifure serued her gladly haue a word with her: the Gentleman though hee wondered at these vncooth wordes of *Lutesio*, yet hee went vp and tolde his Ladie the message, who presently leauing her booke and [telling her] companie all to auoyd out of the chamber, sent for him vp: who no sooner came into her pefence, but she saluted hym with such a frowne, that he stood as mortified as if hee had béene strocken with the eye of a Baselisk. *Philomela* seeing him in this passionate agonie, began with him thus.

I cannot tell *Lutesio*, how to salute thee eyther with lookes or speeches, séeing thou art not as thou

ſeemedſt once, my wel wiſher and my huſbandes friend. The *Lapidaries* value the ſtones no longer than they hold their vertues: nor I priſe a Gentleman no longer than he regards his honor. For as a Diamant with a clowd is caſt into the Goldſmithes duſt: ſo a Gentleman without credite, is careleſſe / holden for reſuſe. I red thy letter, and I aunſwered it: but tell me, how ſhall I take it? as thou replieſt ſo will I entertaine: if to trie me, thou ſhalt finde the more fauour: If to betray me, hope for nothing but reuenge: *Luteſio* hearing *Philomela* ſo honourably peremptorie, with bluſhing cheeks made him this anſwere.

Madam as my face bewrayes my folly, and my ruddie hue my retchleſſe ſhowe, ſo let my wordes be holden for witneſſes of my trueth, and thinke whatſoeuer I ſay is ſooth: by the faith of a Gentleman then, aſſure your ſelfe mine eye hath euer loued you, but neuer vnlawfully: and what humble dutie I haue ſhowne you hath béene to honour you, not to diſhoneſt you. This letter was but to make triall howe you liked *Philippo*, to whome I owe ſuch faith that it would gréeue me he ſhould haue a wife falſe: I knowe not Madam what humour drewe mee on to it. I am ſure neither your wanton lookes, nor light demeanours, but a kinde of paſſion deſtined to breed mine owne preiudice, if your fauour excéede not my deſertes:

If therefore your Ladiship shall forget and forgiue this folly, and conceale it from the Earle, who perhaps may take it meant in earnest, enioyne me any penance Madam, and I will performe it with patience. *Philomela* hearing *Lutesio* thus penitent, began to cleere vp her countenance, and said to him thus: it is folly to rub the skarre when the wound is almost whole, or to renewe quarrelles when the matter is put in compromise: therefore omitting all, *Lutesio* I pardon thee, and promise neither to remember thy folly my selfe, nor yet to reueale it to my husband, but thou shalt be euery way as hartely welcome to me as thou wert wont: onely this shall be thy penance, to sweare vppon this bible neuer héereafter to motion me of anie dishonestie. To this *Lutesio* willingly granted and tooke his oath: so were they reconciled, and the Countesse called for a cup of wine, and drunke to him: and after to passe away the after-noone they fell to chesse: after a mate or two, the Countesse was called aside, / by one *Margareta Stromia*, a *Venitiã* Lady, that came to visit her, and *Lutecio* went down to walke in the garden: by chaunce, as he was striking through the Parlour, hee met the Duke, whom he tooke by the arme and led him into one of the priuie walks, & there recounted vnto him what reconcilment was growen betweene him and

the Countesse his wife, which highly pleased the duke, so that without any more crosse humors they past a long time in all contented pleasures, till Fortune whose enuye is to subuert content, and whose delight is to turne comicke mirth, into tragick sorrowes, enter[ed] into the Theater of *Philomelas* lyfe, and beganne to act a balefull feane in this manner.

Philippo, who had not quite extinguished suspi- tion, but couerd vp in the scindars of melancholy, the glowing sparks of Ielousie, beganne a fresh to kindle the flame, & to conceit a newe insight into his wiues actions, & whereas generally he mis- trusted her before, and onely thought her a wanton as she was a woman. Nowe, he suspected that there was too much familiaritie betweene her & *Lutecio*, and flatly that betweene them both, he wore the hornes: yet accuse her he durst not, because her parentage was great, her fréends many, and her honestye most of all. Neither had he anye probable articles to obiect against her, and therefore was silent, but euer murmuring with himselfe to this effect.

Philippo thou wert too fond, to plot *Lutecio* a means of his loue, graunting him oportunitye to woe, which is the swéettest frend to loue: men cannot dally with fire, nor sport with affection: for he that is a futor in leaſt, maye be a spéeder

in earnest : haue not suche a thought in thy minde *Philippo*, for as *Lutesio* is thy frend, so is he faithfull : and as *Philomela* is thy wife, so she is honest : and yet both may ioyne issue and proue dissemblous: louers haue *Argus* eyes to be warye in their doings, and Angels tongues, to talke of holynes, when their hartes are most / lasciuious: though my wife returned a taunting letter to him openly, yet she might send him swéete lines secretlye: her fatiable answere, was but a cloak for the rayne ; for euer since they haue bene more familiare and lesse asunder, nor she is neuer merrye if *Lutesio* beginne not the mirth: if *Lutesio* be not at table, her stomacke is queasy, as when the Halcieines hatch, the sea is calme, and the Phoenix neuer spreads her winges, but when the sun beames shines on her nest. So *Philomela* is neuer frolicke but when she is matcht in the companye of *Lutesio* : this curtesie growes of some priuate kindnes, which if I can finde out by iust prooffe and circumstance, let me alone to reuenge to the vttermoſt.

In this iellouse passion, he passed away manye dayes and many moneths, till one day *Lutesio* beeing alone in the chamber with *Philomela*, the Earle comming in and hearing they were together, went charilye vp the staires, & peeping in at the locke hole, saw them two standing at a bay

windowe, hand in hand, talking verie familiarlye : which sight strooke fuche a fuspitious furye into his head, that he was halfe frantick, yet did he smother what hee thought in filence, and going downe into the garden, left thẽ two still togeather : being there alone by him felfe, he caſt a thouſand fuspitious doubtſes in his head, of *Luteſio* and his wyues diſhoneſty, intending to watch more narrowly to take them in a trap, while they poore foules little miſtruſted his ielouſie.

He had not ſtayed in the garden long, ere *Luteſio* and the Counteſſe went downe togeather to walke, where they found the earle in his dumps, but they two wakned him from his drowſy melancholy, with the pleaſaunt deuices of *Signor Luteſio*. *Philippo* making at all no ſhew of his ſuſpition, but entertained his freend with all accuſtomed familiarity, ſo that they paſt awaye that daye with all contented pleaſures, till night the infortunate bréeder of *Philomelas* miſfortune grew on : when ſhe and / the Earle went to bed togeather, for as ſhe laye talking, ſhe ſtarted, being new quickned with childe, & feeling the vnperfect infant ſtirre. *Philippo* aſking the cauſe, ſhe ready to wéepe for Ioy, ſaid: good newes my Lorde, you ſhall haue a young ſonne : at this his hart waxed coulde, and he queſtioned her if ſhee were with childe ? ſhee taking his hand laying it on her ſide,

faid: feele my Lord, you maye perceiue it mooue: with that it leapt againſt his hande. When ſhe creeping into his boſome, began amorouſlye to kiſſe him and commend him: that though for the ſpace of fower yeeres that they had béene married ſhe had had no childe, yet at laſt hee had plaid the mans parte, and gotten her a boy. This toucht *Philippo* at the quicke, and doubled the flame of his Ielouſie, that as a man halfe lunaticke he lept out of the bed, and drawing his rapier, began thus to mannaſe poore *Philomela*. Inceſtuouſ ſtrūpet, more wanton then *Lamia*, more laſciuiouſ thē *Laius*, and more ſhameleſſe then *Pafophane*, whoſe lyfe as it hath béene ſhadowed with painted holy-nes, ſo it hath été full of peſtilent villanies: thou haſte ſuckt ſubtiltie from thy mother, thou haſt learned with *Circes* to inchāt, with *Calipſo* to charm, with the Sirens to ſing, and al theſe to bréede my deſtruction: yet at laſt thy concealed vyces are burſt open into manifeſt abuſes. Now is thy luſt growen to light, thy whordomes to be acted in the Theaters of *Venice*, thy palpable diſſolutions to be proclaimd in the prouinces of *Italye*: time is the mother of trueth, and nowe hath laide open thy life to the worlde: thou art with *Venus* taken in a net by *Vulcan*, and though thou haſt long gone to the water, yet at laſt thou haſt come broken home. I miſtruſted this of long,

and haue founde it out at last, I mean the loues betwéene thee and that traitor *Lutesio*, which although I smothered with silence, yet I hid vppe for reuenge : I haue séene with gréepe, and past ouer with sorrow manye od pranckes, thinking still time wold haue altered thy thoughts, but now thou hast sported / thy belly full, and gotten a bastard, & wouldst fop me off to be y^e father : no though I be blind I wil not swallow such a Flie. For the time of thy quickning, & his fresh acquaintance iumps in an euen date: this fowre yéere I haue béene thy husband, and could not raise vppe thy belly, and *Lutesio* no soner grew familiar with thee, but hee got thee with childe: and were it not base strumpet, that I reserue thee to further infamy, I would presentlye butcher thee and the brat, both with one stab: and with that he floung out of the chamber, leauing poore *Philomela* in a great mase, to héere this vnlookt for discourse: in so much that after she had lyen a while in a traunce, comming to her selfe, she burst forth into abundance of teares, and passed away the night in bitter complaints, whilest *Philipppo* mad with the frantick humour of Ielousie, sate in his study, hamring how he might bring both *Lutesio* and her to confusion: one while he resolved to prouide Gallies ready for his passage, & thē to murder both his wife & *Lutesio*, and so to flée away into

some foraine countrey, then he determined to accuse them before the Duke his néere kinsman, and haue them openly punished with the extremitie of the law, but he wanted witnessees to confirme his Ielouse allegations: being thus in a quandary, at last he called vp two genowais his seruants, slaues that neyther regarded God, religion, nor conscience, and them hée suborned with swéet perswasions and large promises, to sweare that he and they did take *Lutesio* and *Philomela*, in an adulterous action: although the base villaines, had at all no sparkes of honesty in their mindes, yet the honor of their lady, her courtesie, to al her knowen vertues, and speciall good qualities did so preuaile, that they were passing vnwilling to blemish her good name with their periuries, yet at last the County cloyde thē so with the hope of golde, that they gaue free consent to confirme by oath, whatsoeuer he should plot down to them. Whereupon the next morning the Earle gat him early to the Duke of Venice who was his cousin germaine, and made solemne complaint of the dishonor offered him by his wife and signior *Lutesio*: crauing iustice, that he might haue suche a manifest iniurie redressed with the rigour of the Lawe. The Duke whose name was *Lorenzo Medici*, gréeued that his kinsman was vexed with such a crosse, and forrowed that *Philomela*, that

was so famous in Italye for her beutye and vertue, should dishonour her selfe and her husband by yelding her loue to lasciuious *Lutesio*, swearing a present dispatch of reuenge: and thereupon graunted out warrantes to bring them both presentlye before him.

Philippo glad of this, went his waye to the house of *Lutesio*, wel armd, and euery way appointed, as if he had gone to sacke the strongest houlde in all Italye, carrying with him a crue of his freends & familiars, furnished at al points to apprehend the guiltles gentleman: assoone as they came to his house, they found one of his seruants sitting at the dore: Who seeing the Earle, saluted him reuerētly, & meruailed what the reason should be, hee was accompa[n]ied with such a multitude. *Philippo* demaunded of him where his master was? walking may it please your honour (quoth he) in his garden. Then sayes the earle if he be no more busie, I will be so bould as to goe speake with him: and therefore followe me faith hee to the crue, who preasing in after the Earle, encountered *Lutesio*, cōming from his gardine to go into his chamber: assoone as he spied *Philippo*, with a merrie looke, as if his harte had commanded his eyes, to bid him welcome, he saluted the Earle most gratioufly, but highlye was astonished, to see such a troope at his heeles.

Philippo (contrarie, as *Lutesio* offered to imbrace him with his best hand) tooke him fast by the bosome, and pulling forth his poineard, said: Traitour, were it not I regard mine honor, and were loath to be blemisht with the blood of so base a companion, I would rip out that false / hart that hath violated the faith that once vnited betwixt vs, but the extremitie of the lawe shall reuenge thy villanie: and therefore Officers, take him into your custodie, and carie him presentlie to the Duke, whether I will bring straight the strumpet his Paramour, that they maye receiue condigne punishment for their hainous and detestable treacherie.

Poore *Lutesio*, who little lookt for such a gréeting of the Earle, woondred whence this bitter spéeche should growe, so deeply amazed, that he stood as a man in a trance, til at last, gathering his wits together, hee began humblie and fearfullie to haue replied, when the Earle commaunded the officers to carrie him awaie, and would not heare him vtter anie word. He spéeding him home to his owne house to fetch his sorrowful and faultles wife to heare the balefull verdict of hir appeached innocency: comming vp into her bed chamber, hee found her sitting by her bed side, on her knées in most hartie and deuout praier, that it would please God to cléer her husband from his

iealouſie, and protect her from anie open reproach or flaunder, vttering her Orifons with ſuch heart breaking ſighs and aboundance of teares, that the baſe catchpoles that came in with him tooke pittie, and did compaſſionate the extremitie of her paſſions: But *Philippo*, as if he had participated his nature with the bloudthirſtie Caniball, or eaten of the feathin root, that maketh a man to be as cruell in heart as it is hard in the rynde, ſtept to her, & caſting her backward, bad her ariſe ſtrumpet, and haſtely make her ready, for the Duke ſtaied for her comming, and had ſent his officers to fetch her.

Perplexed *Philomela*, caſting vp her eie, and ſeeing ſuch a crue of rake-hels, ready to attend vpon him, was ſo furchardged with grieve, that ſhe fell down in a paſſion: *Philippo* let her lie, but the Miniſters ſtept vnto her and reuiued her againe: aſſoone as ſhee was come to her ſelfe, ſhe deſired *Philippo*, that for all the loue of their youth he / would grant her but onely this one fauour that ſhe might not be carried before the Duke with that common attendance, but that ſhe and he might goe together without anie further open diſcredit, and then if ſhe could not prooue her ſelfe innocent, let her without fauour abide the penaltie of the Lawe: although ſhee craued this boone with abundance of teares, yet *Philippo*

would haue no remorse, but compelled her to attire herselfe, and then conuayed her with this crue to the Dukes palace, where there was gathered together all the Configladiors and chiefe Magistrates of the Cittie: her passing through the streetes, draue a great wonder to the Venetians, what the cause of hir trouble should be: so that infinite number of Citizens followed her, and as manie as could, thrust into the common Hall to heare what should bee objected against *Philomela*.

At last when the Iudges were set, and *Lutesio* and *Philomela* brought to the barre: the Duke commaunded *Philipo* to discourse what articles he had to object against his wife and *Lutesio*. *Philippo* with his eies full of Iealousie, and heart armed for reuenge, looking on them both, fetching a deepe sigh, began thus. It is not vnknownen to the Venetians (right famous Duke and honorable Magistrates of this so worthie a Cittie) how euer since I married this *Philomela*, I haue yéelded her such loue with reuerence, such affection with care, such deuoted fauours with affected duties, y I did rather honour her as a faint, then regarde her as a wife: so that the Venetians counted mee rather to dote on her extreemly, then to loue her ordinarily: neither can I deny mightie *Lorenzo*, but *Philomela* returned all these my fauours with gentle loues, and obedient amours, beeing as duetifull a

wife as I was a louing husband, vntill this Traitor *Lutesio*, this ingrateful monster, that liuing hath drunke of the riuer Lethe, which maketh men forgetfull of what is past: so he, obliuious of all honour I did him, was the first actor / in this tragick ouerthrow of the fame of the house of *Philippo*. I appeale to the Venetians, euē from the magistrat to the meanest man, what honorable partes of friendship, I haue showen to *Lutesio*, howe he was my second selfe, except *Philomela*: his bosome was the Cell, wherein I hid vp my secrets, his mouth was the Oracle whereby I directed my actions, as I could not be without his presence, for I neuer would do anye thing without his counsaile: cōmiting thus my selfe, my soule, my goods, mine honor, nay my wife, to his honour, only referuing her from him: of all y I haue priuate to my selfe, the traitour (oh listen to a tale of rueth Venetians) neither regarding God, nor respecting his fréend, neither moued with feare nor touched with faith, forgetting all frendship, became amorouslye to woe my wife, and at last dishonestly wān her: and now of long time lasciuiously hath vsed her, which I suspected as litle as I trusted, and affected them both déepely. How long they haue continued in their adulterous loues I know not: but as time hatcheth trueth, and reuealeth the very entralles

of hidden secrets, so yesterday, oh the balefull day of my dishonour: *Lutesio* and my wife being suspected of too much familiarity by my seruantes, though neuer mistrusted by mee: were watched by these Genowaies, who seeing them in the chamber together, shameles as they were, hauing little regard of any priuy priers into their actions, fell to these amorous sportes, so openly, that through a chinke of the dore these were eye witnesse of there adulterye. I beeing then in the garden, comming vp and finding these two péeping in at the dore, stole secretly vp, and with these poore slaues, was a behoulder of mine owne dishonour: My shame was so great, and my sorrow so extreame: to see my wife so incōstant, and my frend so false, that I stepped back againe into the garden, calling away these varletes: and leauing them still agents of these vnkind villanies: when I came into the garden, such was the loue to *Philomela*, and soe / great the friendship I boare to *Lutesio*, that trust me, Venetians had my selfe only béene a witnes of their follies, I would haue smothered the fault wth silence. But knowing that such base rascals would at one time or other be blabbes, and so blemish mine honor, and so accuse me for a wittolde to my owne wife, I resolved to haue them punished by law, that hath so peruerfly requited my loue: therefore haue I here

produced the in open court, that my dishonours may end in their revenge, calling for justice with extremity, against two persons of such treacherous ingratitude. And heer *Philippo* ceased, driving all the hearers into a great mase, that the Duke late astonished, the Conflagladori musing, and the common people murmuring at the discourse of Signior *Philippo*, and bending their envious eyes against the two innocents, for wronging so honorable a County. To be bréeve, *Lutesio* and *Philomela* were examined, & no doubt, they tould fundry tales to cléere themselves, but in vaine, for the oath of the two slaues found them guiltie, wherupon a quest of choice Citizens went vpon the, and boath as guilty condemned to death. When the fatall sentence should haue béene pronounced against them, *Philippo*, with a counterfait countenance full of sorrowe, kneeling down, desired that they might not die, because it would gréeue him to be blemisht with the bloode of his wife whome he had loued, or of his friend whome he had honored: at whose humble intreatye Iudgement was giuen that *Philippo* and *Philomela* should be deuorced: and he at free liberty to marry whom he list, and *Lutesio* for euer to be banished, not onely out of Venice but of all the Dukedome and territories of the same. Assoone as sentence was giue, *Lutesio* fetcht a great sigh, and laying his

hand on his bosome said: This breast *Philippo*, did neuer harbour any disloyall thought against thee, nor once Imagine or contriue any dishonour against thy wife. Whatsoever thou hast wronglye auerred, or the Duke hardlye conceiued: for witness I appeale to none / but God, who knoweth me guiltlesse, and to thine owne conscience: whose worme for this wronge will euer bee restlesse. My banishment I brooke with patience, in that I know time wil discouer any truth in my absence: smoak cannot be hidden, nor the wrong of Innocents scape without reuenge. I onely greeue for *Philomela*, whose chastety is no lesse than her vertues are many, & her honours as farre from lust, as thou and thy periured slaues from trueth: it bootes not vse many words, only this I wil say, men of Venice [*Philippo*] hath lost a freend which he will misse, and a wife that hee will sorrow for. And so he went out of the counsell house, home to his owne lodging, hauing the tearme of twentie one daies appointed for his departure. *Philomela* poore soule, knowing what was in recorde could not be reuerst: that her credit was crackt, her honor vtterly blemisht, and her name brought in contempt: for all this abashed not outwardly, whatsoever she conceited inwardlye, but seemed in her farre more full of fauour and beautye then euer she was before: and her lookes so modest

and graue, that Chastetye seemed to fit in her eyes, and to proclaime the wrong was offered vnto her by these periurde perſones. With this affured and conſtant countenance, firſt looking on the Duke, on the Conſiliadori, on the common people, and then on her huſband, ſhe vſed theſe words.

O *Philippo Medici*, once the louer of *Philomela* though now the wracke of her honours, and the blemiſh of her high fortunes. Howe canſt thou looke to heauen and not tremble? howe canſt thou behould me, and not bluſh? how canſt thou thinke there is a God without fear, or a hell without horreur? canſt thou blind the deuine Maieſty? as thou haſt led theſe Magiſtrates into a falſe opinion of thine owne diſhonour, and my diſhoneſty *Mille teſtes conſciētia*: if theſe ſlaues, the miniſters of thy iealous enuye ſhould grow domme, and all the world ſilent, yet will thine owne conſcience dayly crye out in thine eares, / that thou haſt wrongd *Philomela*. I am the daughter of a Duke, as thou art the ſonne of an Earle: my vertues in Venice, haue been as great as thine honors: my fortunes and my fréends, more then thine: al theſe will ſearch into this cauſe, and if they finde out mine innocencie, thinke *Philippo* worthie of great pennaunce. But in vaine, I vſe charmes to a deaſe Adder, therfore *Philippo*, I

leauē thee to the choice of a new loue, and the fortune of a faire wife, who if she proue as honestly amorous towards thee as *Philomela*, then wrong her not with suspition, as thou hast don me with ielousie: least she proue too liberall, and pay my debts.

Yet *Philippo*, haste thou lost more in loosing *Lutesio*, then in forsaking me, for thou mayest haue manye honest wiues, but neuer so faithfull a frend: therefore though I be deuorced, be thou and he reconciled, least at last the horror of thy conscience, drawe thee into dispaire, and paine thee with too late repentance. So *Philippo* euer wishing thee well, I wil euer intreat that neither God maye laye the wrong of myne innocency to thy charge, nor my friēds triumphe in thy infortunate reuenge: and so farewell.

With this, shee stept forth of the Hall, leauing *Philippo* greatly tormented in his conscience, and the Duke and all the rest wondring at her patience, saying: it was pittie she was drawen on to wantonnesse by *Lutesio*.

The rumours of this spread through al Venice, of the lasciuious life of *Philomela*: some said all was not gould that glistered: that the fairest faces, haue oft times the falsest harts: & the smoothest looks, the most treacherous thoughts: that as the Agate bee it neuer so white without, yet it is full

of black strokes within, & that the most shining sun, bréedeth the most sharpe showres: so women the more chafte they professe openly, the les chary they are in secrete of their honesty: others said, it might bee a compacted matter, by the Earle to be rid of his wife: / some said, that the matter might be mistaken, and made worse then it was. Thus dyuerslye they did descant, while poore *Philomela*, beeing gotten to a gentlemans house, a friend of hers, fate sorrowfullye resoluing how she might best salue this blemish: one while she thought to go home to the Duke her father, and incense him to reuenge: that againe she misliked, for by open Iarres, and ciuile discention, were she neuer so innocent, yet her name should by such open brawles, grow more infamous: an other while she thought to perswade *Lutecio* against him, and that he might procure the slaues by torture to bewraye the subornation of periurie, and so bring her husband within the compas of open trecherie.

Thus the secret loue she bare still to *Philippo* would not suffice, for she had rather beare guiltlesse shame then bring her husband to perpetuall infamie. Thus did shee plot in her minde fundrie wayes of reuenge: but at last this was her resolution, sith her honor so famous through Italy, was now so highly staine, she would neither staye in Italye,

nor yet returne to her father: but go into some strange countrie, and there die vnknown, that being absent from the rumour of her bad reporte, she might liue, though poorely, yet quyet: vpon this determination she set downe her rest, and gathered all her cloathes & Iewels togeather: for the Earle sent her all whatfoeuer hee had of hers, and she returned him by the messenger a ring with a Diamond, wherein was written these words, *Olim meminisse dolebit*. The Earle tooke it, and put it on his finger, which after bred his further miserie.

But leauing him a contented man, though with a trobled conscience, for the satisfying of his ielious reuenge: Againe to *Philomela*, who hauing packt vp al her iewels and treasures: listned for a shippe, and heard of one that made to *Palermo* in *Sicilia*. As the poore Countesse was careles of her selfe, as a woman halfe in dispair, so she little regarded to what port of Christedom the bark made, / and therefore hired passage in y ship so secretly, that none but her owne selfe and a page did know, when or whether shee ment to make her voyage: so that on a sodaine, hauing certain intelligence at what houre the ship would warpe out of the Hauen, she slipt awaie, and her Page with her, and getting aboorde vnder saile, commit her selfe to God, the mercie of the Seas, and to the husband

of manie hard fortunes. The Shippe had not gone a Leage vpon the Seas but *Philomela* began to be sicke: whereupon the Maister of the Shippe coming in to comforte her, found her in his eie one of the fairest creatures that euer he saw, and though her colour were somthing pale through her present sicknes, yet he could compare it to no worfe shewe then the glister of the Moone in a silent night and a cléere skie, so that the poore Shippers conscience began to bee prickt, and loue beganne to shake him by the fléue, that he sat downe by her, and after his blunt fashon, gaue her such swéet comfort as such a fwaine could affoord. *Philomela* thanked him and tould him it was nothing but a passion that the roughnesse of the Seas had wrought in her, who heretofore was vnacquainted with any other waters then the river *Po*, and such small créekes as watered Italie. Here vppon the Maister departed, but with a Flea in his eare, and loue in his eie: for he had almost forgot his Compasse, he was so farre out of compasse with thinking howe to compasse *Philomela*: in this amorous humour, hee began to visite often the Cabin wherein *Philomela* laie, which was a meanes rather to encrease his furie, then to qualifie the fire of loue that began to heat him: For as hee that playeth with a Bee, may sooner feele her sting then taste of her honie: so hee that acquainteth himselfe with loue,

maie more easilie repent him then content him, and sooner intrall himselfe in a Laborinth, then get an houre of quiet libertie. So it fell out with *Tebaldo*, for so was the Maister of the ship called: for he by conuersing priuatelie / and familiarlie with *Philomela*, became so farre in loue, that he held no happinesse like the obtaining of this loue: he noted the excellencie of her beautie, the exquisitnes of her qualities, and measured euerie part with such precise iudgement, that the smal heat of desire, grew to a glowing fire of affection. But for all this, hee durst not reueale his mind vnto her, least happily by his motion, she should be mooued vnto displeasure: But as by time, smal sparks grow into great flames: so at last he waxed so passionate, that there was no way with him but death or dispair, if he did not manifest his thoughts vnto her: resolving thus damnably with himselfe, that howsoeuer loue or fortune dealt with him, he would haue his mind satisfied: for if she granted, then he would keepe her in Palermo as his Paramor: if she denied, seeing he had her within the compas of his barke, he would haue his purpose by force, and so becom Lord of his content by conquest. Thus resolute he went towards the cabin of *Philomela* to bewray his affection vnto her, when drawing néere the doore, he heard her playing most cunningly vpon a lute, certaine lessons

of curious descant: staying awhile, least he might interrupt so sweet musick: at last she left of, & fel from her lute to this lamentable complaint. Oh poore woman, woorthy so tearmed, being brought to thy woe by a man, now dost thou see that as such as are stung by the Tarentula, are best cured by Musicke: so such minds as are vexed by sorrow finde no better reliefe then a sweete relish of comforting melodie. Ah *Abstemia*, for so she now called her name, the more to disguise herselfe, if musick should bee answerable to thy martirdome, or the excellencie of descant conformable to the intent of the distressor: Then must *Apollo* bee fetcht from heauen, *Orpheus* from his graue, *Amphiō* from his rest, the *Syrens* from their roks, to qualifie thy musings with their musicks: For though they excell in degrees of sounds, thou exceedest in diuersities of sorrowes, being far more miserable then musical: / and yet they, the rarest of all others. Once *Abstemia* thou wert counted the fairest in Italy, and now thou art holden the falsest: thy vertues were thought many, now thy dishonors are counted numberles: thou wert the glory of thy parents, the hope of thy friends, the fame of thy country, the wonder of thy time of modestie, the peragon of Italy for honorable grace, & the patern wherby womē did measure their perfections: for shee that was holden lesse modest, was counted

a wanton : and she that would seem more vertuous, was esteemed too precise : But now thou art valued worth lesse of all thy former honours, by the stain of one vnderferued blemish. Ah, had I bin false to my husband, perhaps I had bene more fortunate: though not in mine owne conscience, yet to the eies of the world lesse suspected, and so not detected: but innocency to God is the sweetest incence, & a conscience without guilt, is a sacrifice of the purest fauor. What though I be blamed? if my life be lent me, my honor wil be recouered, for as God wil not suffer a murder to escape without punishment: so he wil not let the wrong of the innocent goe to his graue without reuenge. Though thou bee bannished *Abstemia*, yet comfort thy selfe, account each countrey thine owne, and euery honest man thy neighbour: let thy life bee meane, so shalt thou not bee lookt into: for enuye creepeth not so lowe as Cotages: reeds bend with the wind, when Cedars fall with a blast: poore men relie lightly of fortune, because they are to weake for fortune, when higher states feele her force, because they nosse in her bosome: acquaint not thy selfe with many, least thou fal into the hands of flaterers, for the popular forts haue more eies, and longer tongues then the rich: seeme curteous to al, but conuerse with fewe: and let thy vertues bee much spoken though thy selfe liue neuer so

private. Hold honesty more déer then thy life, & be thou neuer so pore, yet be chaste, & choose rather to starue in the stréets, thē liue daintily at a lechers table: if as thou art beautiful *Abstemia*, / anie fall in loue with thy fauours, and what hee cannot winne by suites, will séeke to get by force, and so rauishe thee of thy richest glorie: choose rather to bée without breath, then liue with such a blemish. Thou art fraudlesse in *Sicilia*, and though thou complaineest, thou shalt not be heard: might ouercomes right, and the weakest are still thrust to the wall. To preuent therefore constraint in loue in the greatest Prince: I haue prouided (quoth she) a poyson in the seale of my ring, as deadly as it is litle, resoluing as stoutly as *Haniball* did, who held the like in the pomell of his sworde: and choose rather to die free, then fall into the hands of *Scipio*. So, before any leacher shall force to satisfie his passion, I wil end my life with this fatall poison. So *Abstemia* shalt thou die more honorablie, which is more deere then to liue disgraced: enough is a feast, poore wench, what needs these solemne preachings? Leaue these secret dumps and fall to thy Lute, for thou shalt haue time enough to thinke of sorrow: and with that she tuned her strings, and in a merrie vaine plaied three or foure pleasaunt lessons, and at last sung to her selfe this conceited dittie.

An Ode.

WHAT is loue once disgraced?

*But a wanton thought ill placed,
Which do[th] blemish whom it paineth,
And dishonors whome it daineth.*

*Seene in higher powers most
Though some fooles doe fondlie boſt
That who ſo is high of kin,
Sanctifies his louers ſin.*

*Ioue could not hide Ios ſcape,
Nor conceale Califtos rape.*

*Both did fault, and both were famed,
Light of loues whome luſt had ſhamed.*

*Let not women truſt to men,
They can flatter now and then.*

*And tell them manie wanton tales,
Which doe breed their after bales.*

*Sinne in kings is ſinne we ſee,
And greater ſinne, cauſe great of gree.*

*Maius peccatum, this I reed,
If he be high that doth the deed.*

*Mars for all his Dietie
Could not Venus dignifie.*

*But Vulcan trap[t] her, and her blame,
Was puniſht with an open ſhame.*

*All the Gods laught them to ſcorne,
For dubbing Vulcan with the horne.*

*Whereon may a woman boast,
If her chastitie be lost?
Shame await'h vpon her face
Blushing cheeks and foule disgrace:
Report will blab, this is she
That with her lust winnes infamie.
If lusting loue be so disgrac't,
Die before you liue vncast.
For better die with honest fame,
Then lead a wanton life with shame.]*

Assoone as *Philomela* had ended her dittie, she laid down her Lute, and fell to her booke: but *Tebaldo* hauing heard all her secret meditatioⁿ, was driuen in such a mase, with the concept of her incomparable excellencie, that he stood as much astonished to heare her chaste speeches, as *Aetion* to see *Dianas* naked beauties: entring with a percing insight into her vertues, & perceiuing shee was some greater personage than hee at the first tooke her for, his loue was so qualed with the rarenes of her qualities, that he rather indeuoured to honor her as a saint, then to loue her as a paramour: desire now began to chaunge to reuerence, and affection to an honest deuotion: that hee shamed he once thought any way lust towardes so vertuous a creature: thus Metamorphosed, he slept into her cabin, and found her reading, to

whome he did shewe more then accustomed reuerence: which *Philomela* returned with equall curtesie. At last he told her, how hee had heard her lamentable discourse of her misfortune and the honorable resolution of her honestye, which did so tye him to be deuoted towards her, that if when shee came into *Palermo* his poore house might serue her for a lodging, it and all therein, with himselfe and his wife, should bee at her commaund. *Philomela* thanked him hartely for his kinde and courteous proffer, and promised to her abilitie, not to be vngratefull.

Well, leauing her vnder saile towards *Palermo*, to *S. Ganami Lutefio*, who harboring a hateful intent of reuenge in his minde against the Countie *Philippo*, thought to pay him home pat in his lappe, and therefore making as speedy a dispatch as might be, of his affaires: hee takes his iourney frō Venice towards the Duke of *Millaines* court, the father of *Philomela*, to whome he had recoūted what had hapned to his daughter, what had chanced to him, and how great dishonour was offered to him by her husband. The Duke although these newes touched him at the quick, yet dissembled the matter, and beganne in great choller to vpbraide *Lutefio*, that no doubt the earle did it vpon iust cause, or els neither would hee haue wronged a wife whome so tenderly hee

loued, neyther reiected a freend whome he so deerly honored, nor yet the duke & senate of *Venice* would have yéelded so peremptory & hard a sentence, as either banishment to him, or deuorce to her.

To this *Lutesio* made replye, that the Earle to proue his surmised articles true, had suborned two flaues, that were *Genouaies* to periure themselues. He shewed the Duke the letter[s] that past betweene him and his daughter, and the reason why he wrote them: But al this could not satisfie the Dukes opinion, but he charged his gentlemen to lay hands on *Lutesio*, and to carye him to prifon, vntill he had further triall of the matter, swearing if hee found him to haue played false with his daughter, neither should his banishment excuse him, nor her deuorce: for he would haue both their liues for offering dishonour to the house of *Millaine*.

Vpon this censure of the Duke, *Lutesio* was caried to prifon, and the Duke left mightely perplexed: who began to cast in his minde manye doubtes of this straunge chance, vowing in his hart, a fatal reuenge vpon *Philipppo* for blemishing his daughters honour with such open infamie. When thus the Duke was in a heauye fuspition, one of the *Genouaies*, whose conscience tormented him, ran away from *Venice*, and came to

Millaine: where cōming to the Dukes pallace, he desired to speake with his Grace, from the County *Philippo*: being brought straight vnto him, assoone as he came into his prefence, he knéeled downe, trembling, and besought him of mercy. The duke astonished at the straunge terror of the man, demaunded of him what he was, and from whence he came. The slaue tould him that he was borne in *Genoua*, and hadde béene seruaunt to that infortunate Earle, the Countye *Philippo Medici*, and one of those periured traitours that / had borne false witnes against his daughter *Philomela*. At this the Duke started out of his feat, and taking the fellow courteously vp, bad him not to feare nor doubte, for if he spake nothing but the trueth, he should not only be fréely pardoned, but highly rewarded.

Vpon this the poore slaue discourst from point to point, First the singular chaftitie of his lady and Mistresse, and then the déepe Ielousie of *Philippo*, who first as hee had learned, caused his déere fréend Signior *Greuani Lutefio*, to trye her, who finding her wise, vertuous, and constant, fell out with the Earle, that he would wrong his wyfe with such causeles suspition: after he rehearsed how the County grew Ielouse, that *Philomela* fauoured *Lutefio*, and because he had no prooffe to confirme his mistrust, but his own douting

head, he fuborned him, and a fellowe of his to fweare, that they faw *Lutefio* and the Countes euen in the very act of Adultery, which in them was periurie, and in him letcherye: for both the Gentleman, and their Ladye was innocent: and with that falling downe on his knees, and melting into teares, hee craued pardon of his lyfe.

The Duke whose eies were full of fire, as fparkling reuenge and hate, bad him bee of good chéere, and pulling his purfe out of his pocket, gaue it him for an earnest penny of further fréendship, and charged his Gentlemen to giue the Geneuaye good entertainment. And w^h that sent for Signior *Lutefio* out of prifon, & forrowfull that he had wrongd him fo much, tould him how one of the Genouais was come y^e gaue false witnes againft his daughter, & had reuealed all: which ioyed *Lutecio* at the very hart, fo that humbly & with watrie chéeks, he defired the duke to reuenge his daughters wrongs, but as little booted his intreatye, as fpurres to a fwift horfe. For the Duke gathering a mightie armie, made as much fpeed as might be towards Venice, intending to quit the wrong proffered to *Philomela* by fufpitious *Philippo*, who then liued in / all defired content, in that his Ielious humor was fatisfied: was determining where to make a new choife for fauor, when there came this change of fortune, that news

was brought into Venice, that not onelye the Millaine Duke was come downe, to waste and spoile the citties belonging vnto the Signorie of Venice, but also ment to gather all the forces of his frendes in Christendome, to reuenge the abuse offered to his daughter *Philomela*.

This newes being come vnto the eares of *Philippo*, made him forget his woing, and begin to wonder how he should shift of the misfortune ready to light vpon him, if any thing were proued of his suborning treacherye: hee now beganne to enter into consideration with him selfe that if *Lutefio* wer gotten to *Millaine*, he would not only lay the plot of all mischiefe against him, but also discouer his treason, & incense the Duke to reuenge, and vpon this he thought grew the occasion of his men in armes: then did he feare least the Genouaie that was run away from him, should com to the Dukes court, & there confirme by autenticall prooffe, what *Lutetio* vpon his honor did affirme: thus diuersly perplexed, he remained in great dũps, while the Duke and Consiliatorie of Venice gathering into their senate house, began to consult what reason the Millonians had to inuade their territories. And therefore to be fully satisfied in the cause, they sent Embassadours to inquire the reason why he rose in armes against thē? whether it were for the sentence offered

against *Philomela* or no? and if it were, that he should herein rest satisfied, that as she was exiled by law, so she was iustly condemned for lecherie :

The Ambassadors hauing their charge, came to the Duke, lying then not farre off from *Bergamo*, and did their message vnto him, which he reanswerd thus: that hee was not come as an enemy against them, but as a priuate foe to *Philippo*, and therefore required to approoue his daughters innocencie: not by armes, but by / witneses in the Senate house of Venice: and if she were found guiltles, to haue condigne punishment enioynde and executed against *Philippo*: This if they did denie, he was come with his owne blade, and his Souldiers to plague the Venetians for the partiall iudgements of their Magistrates: and if they ment to haue him come into Venice, he craued for his assurance sufficient hostages. The Ambassadors returned with this aunswere to the Duke and the Consiliatorie, who held his request passing reasonable, and thought it would be dishonor to them and their estate, if they should stand in deniall of so equall a demaund: and therefore the Duke, not onely sent him his onely Sonne, but fixe young sonnes more, al the Sonnes of men of honour for hostage. Vpon whose ariual the Duke of Millaine onely accompanied with *Lutesio*, the Genouaies, and ten other noble men went to

the Cittie, and was magnificently intertained by the Duke and the Cittizens: where feasting that day, the next morning they resolved to meet in the Senate house, to hear what could be alleadged against *Philippo*, whom they cited peremptorie to appeare, to aunswere to such obiections as should be laid against him. The guiltie Earl now began to feele remorse of conscience, and to doubt of the issue of his treacherie: and therefore getting into his closet, he called the Genouaie to him and there began to perswade him, that although both Signior *Lutesio* and his fellowe did bewray the subornation of periurie, yet he should deny it vnto the death, and for his reward he bad him take halfe his treasure and his freedome. The Genouay made solemne protestation that he would persourme no lesse then he commanded him: and there vpon as an assomfit, tooke the signet of the Earle, for performance of all couenants. Thus armed as he thought, in that he rested safely in the secrecy of his slaue: the next day he appeared in the Senate house, whether the Dukes of Millaine and of Venice came with all the Consiliatorie / and chief Citizens of the town, to heare how this matter should be debated. At last the Duke of Milaine arose amongst them al and began thus to discourse: I come not Venetians to enlarge my territories with the sword, though I haue

burdened your borders with the waight of armed men : I rise not in armes to seeke martiall honours, but ciuill iustice : not to claime other mens right, but mine owne due, which is reuenge vpon false *Philippo* for his treacherie against my innocent daughter *Philomela* : Innocent I tearme her, though iniury hath wronged her, and yet I accuse not your Duke or Confiliatorie of iniustice, because their censure past according to the false euidence propounded by periured *Philippo* : But I claime iustice without partialitie against him, which if it be granted, I shall highly praise your Senate, and bee euer profest your friend : If it be denied, I am come in armes to defend my daughters innocencie, and with my blood to paint reuenge vpon the gates of Venice. If I speake sharply, blame me not, sith mine honour is toucht with such a blemishe : the discredite of the daughter is a spot in the parentes browe, and therefore if I seeke to excuse her, accuse not mee : I do but what honor commands, and nature binds mee to. For prooffe that I come not to sanctifie sinne in my daughter, or shadow her scapes with my countenance, I haue brought heere not onely *Lutesio* but one of their slaues which was by *Philippo* induced to giue false euidence, to affirme as much as I auerre : therefore I onely craue they may bee examined with equitie, and I be satisfied onely in iustice. Thus

with his face full of wrath, he fate downe silent : when the Confiliatorie amazed at this briefe and sharpe spéeche of the *Millanois*, began to examine the Genouaie, who confest all the treacherie : they hearing this, demanded of *Phillippo* how he could answere the confession of his Slaue : he smilingly made this scornfull replie. I hope worthie Duke, and honorable Senate of Venice, you will not be / dasht out of countenance with the sight of weapons, nor be driuen from iustice by the noyse of armour, that thogh I be an Earl, and am not able to equall the Duke of Milaine in multitudes, yet I shall haue as high fauours as he with equitie : in hope whereof I answer, that I think there is none so simple heere, but sees howe *Lutesio* constrained through enuie, and the Duke compelled by nature, haue suborned this poore slaue, either by gold or promises to recall what before by solemne oath hee heere protested. He to recouer his former credite, and liberty in his countrey : this to salue the blemishe of his daughters honour : but as such flauens minds are to be wrought like waxe with euerie faire worde : so I assure my selfe, little beliefe shall bee giuen to fuche a base and seruile person, that commeth to depose against his own conscience : this was partner with him in his euidence (pointing to the other Genouaie), and this can affirme what I testifie, and therefore I

appeale to your equities: for by the verdict of this flaue will I be tride.

At this the Duke of Venice called the Genouaie foorth, and bad him speake his minde. When *Lutesio* rising vp charged him, that as he was a Christian, and hoped to be faued by his merites, he should impartiallye pronounce what he knew. At this the Genouaie feeling a horroure, a second hell in his conscience, trembling as a man amazed, and toucht with the sting of Gods iudgement in his heart, stood awhile mute, but at last gathering his spirites together, and getting the libertie of his spéech, falling downe vpon his knées, with his eies full of teares, he confest, and discourst the whole circumstance of the Earles villanie intended against *Philomela*: wherat there was a great shout in the Senat house, and clapping of hands amongst the common people: they all for ioy crying *Philomela*, innocent *Philomela*. At this the Senatours fate silent, and the Duke of Millaine vext: and the County *Philippo* now feeling a dreadful remorse / in his conscience vttered these wordes with great resolution. Now doo I prooue that true by experience, which earst I held onelye for a bare prouerbe, that trueth is the daughter of tyme, and there is nothing so secrete, but the date of many dayes will reueal it: that as oyle thogh it be moist, quencheth not fire: so time though

neuer so long, is no sure couert for sin: but as a sparke rakt up in cinders, will at last beginne to glowe and manifest a flame: so treachery hidden in silence, will burst forth and crye for reuenge. Whatsoever villanie the heart doth worke, in processe of time the worme of conscience wil bewray: oh Senators, this may be applyed to my selfe, whose ielouse head compassed this treason to *Philomela*, and this trectherie to *Lutesio*, the one a most honest wife, the other a most faithfull friend.

It booteth little by circumstance to discouer the sorrow I conceaue, or little néede I shewe my wiues Innocencye, when these base slaues whome I suborned to periure themselues, haue proclaimed her chastity, and my dishonor: suffice it thē, y I repent though too late, & would make amends, but I haue finned beyond satisfaction, for there is no sufficient recompence for vniuste slander. Therefore in penalty of my periurie towards *Philomela* I craue my selfe iustice against my selfe, that you would enioyne a pennaunce, but no lesse then the extremitie of death.

At these wordes of *Philippo*, the people murmured, and the Senate sat awhile consulting with themselues, what wer best to doo: at last they referred it to the Duke of Millaine, to giue sentence and censure against *Philippo*, seeing the wrōg was his daughters, and the dishonor his,

who béeing a man of a mild nature, and full of royal honor in his thoughts, ryfing vp with a countenance difcouering a kinde of fatisfaction, by the fubmiſſe repētance of *Philippo*, pronounſt that the Earle ſhould abyde that penaltie was enioyned to his daughter, which was, that / he ſhould bee banifhed, that both the Genouayes ſhoulde haue their libertye, and a thouſand Duccats a péece: and that *Luteſio* ſhould haue his iudgment reuerſt, and be reſtored to his former freedom.

At this cenſure of the Duke, they all gaue a generall applauſe, and *Philippo* there with teares in his eyes, took leaue, proteſting to ſpend his exile contentedly in ſéeeking out of *Philomela*, and when he had found her, then in her preſence to ſacrifice his bloode as a ſatisfaction for his Lecherie. *Luteſio* likewise ſwore to make a queaſt for her, and ſo did the Genouayes, and the Duke her father was as forward, and the Senate broke vpp, and the Duke of Millaine forthwith departed home to his own countrey: where leauing him going homeward, and *Philippo*, *Luteſio*, and the Genouais ſéeeking for *Philomela*.

Once againe to the innocent Lady, who béeing arryued in *Palermo*, was not onely courteouſly intertained of the M. of the Shippe, but alſo of his wife: who noting her modeſty, vertue, ſilence,

and other good properties, & rare qualities, was so far in loue with her, that she would not by any meanes let her departe out of her house, but with a simparchie of swéete affectiones, did loue like two sisters, in so much that *Philomela* was brought to bedde, and had a yong Sonne, called *Infortunatus*, because he was borne in the extremitie of his mothers miserie: The M. of the shippe and his wife being pledges of his Christendome: liuing thus obscure and yet famous in *Palermo* for her vertues, she found that of all musicke the meane was the merriest, that quiet rested in lowe thoughts, and the safest content in the poorest cottages: that the highest trées abide the sharpest stormes, and the greatest personages the forest frownes of Fortune: therefore with patience she brookt her homely course of lyfe, and had more quiet sleepes now in the ship-masters house in *Palermo*, then she had in her pallace in *Vennice*, onelye her discontent was when she thought on *Philippo*, that he had / proued so vnkinde: and on *Lutesio*, that for her sake hee was so déeplý iniuriéd, yet as wel as she might, she salued these fores, and couered her hard fortunes with the shadow of her innocencie. While thus she liued honorablie in *Palermo*, not[ed] for her excellent behauiour and good qualitie: It fortuned that the Duke of Milaine and *Lutesio*

both disguised like two palmers, had passed throgh many places to seeke *Philomela*, and to reduce her from banishment, and at last aryued in *Palermo*, intending to sojourne there for a while, and then to passe vp to *Samagossa*, and so through all *Sicilia*, to haue intelligence of the distressed Countesse. While thus they stayed inquiring diligently of her, and not hearing anye newes, sith she was seldome seene abroad, and beside that her name changed and called *Abstemia*.

It chaunced that either by Fortune or destanie, there arryued at the same time in *Palermo*, the County *Philippo Medici*, who hauing trauailed through diuers countreyes, to finde out his innocent Countesse, wearied at last not so much with trauaile, as with the knowing worme of a guiltye conscience that still tormented him: he beganne more and more to enter into dispaire, and to thinke his lyfe loathsome vnto him, wishing daylie for death, so it might not come through the guilt of his own hand, & yet resoluing rather to bee the murtherer of him selfe, then thus to linger out his daies in dispaire. In this perplexed passion, hee gat him into a thick groue, there the better to communicat in his melancholie, vowing if hee hearde not of *Philomela* in that cittie, to make that groue the monumēt of his graue: It fortunēd that *Arnoldo Frozzo*, sonne and heire to the Duke

of *Palermo*, being in loue with a young gentlewoman, whose lodging was distaunt some thrée leagues from the Cittie, pricked forward by the extremitie of affection, thought to go visite her, although he was not onely forbidden by his father, / but watched, leaft priuilye he might steale vnto her: yet as loue can finde starting hoales, he deuised this pollicie: he carried a slaue that remained in his Fathers house abroad to the groue with him where *Philippo* lay lurking, and there chaunging apparell with him, he got him to his desired Mistres, and bad the slaue returne couertly into the Cittie, and meet him the next day at the same place: parting thus, as he was going homewarde, hee was met by a young Sicilian gentleman, named *Petro Salmo*: who bearing a mortal grudge to the Dukes son, in that he affected the Gentlewoman whome hee so tenderly loued: seeing him alone, and thinking him to bee *Arnoldo Strozso* by his apparell, and déeming hée came now from his beloued Mistres, set vpon him, and slewe him: and with his rapeir so mangled his face, that by no meanes he could be discerned, and thereupon fled.

Arnaldos page missing his M. séeking abroad for him in the fieldes, for that he desired oft times to be solitarie, light vpon the dead body of the slaue, and iudgeing it to be his M. because he was

in his apparell, cried out, & ran home, and carried newes therof to the Duke his Father: who as a man diftraught of his wits, cōmanded ftraight fearch to be made, to finde out the aētor of the Tragedye, caufing the dead corps to be conueyed with muche gréeffe and many teares.

All the Courtiers, gentlemen and others, fought abroad to fēeke out the author of this murther: and not far of where the flauē was flain, found *Philippo* walking vp & downe vntruff, his hat lying by him, and his rapier in his hand: the courtiers fēeing a mā thus fufpitious, made inquirie what he was: why quoth the Countie, I am the man you looke for: Art thou then faid the Coufin of *Arnaldo*, that bloody traitour, that hafte flaine the Dukes fonne? The Countie glad he had fo fwēete an occafion to be rid of his lyfe, refolute, and brēefely faid, I Marry am I, and I will kill his father too, if euer I reache him: / with that they laid hould vppon him, and carried him to prifon, and as he went by the way, they examinde what hee was, but that by no meanes hee would reueale vnto them: onely he faid he was an Italian, purpofelye come from Venice to aēt it. Newes ftraight was carried to the Duke, that the murtherer was taken: who was highly glad thereof, and refolued the next daye with the ftates of the countrey to fit in iudgement: as fame and reporte cannot

be filent, so it was straight noyfed abroad through *Palermo*, that the Dukes sonne was slaine by a Venetian, and how he was taken, and should the next day be arraigned and executed.

Philomela hearing that hee was a Venetian that had done the déede: desirous to see him, tooke the Maister of the ships wife with her, and went to the prison, and there by fauour of the Gayler, sawe him through a windowe: assoone as *Philomela* had a viewe of him, she sawe it was *Philippo Medici* her husband disguised, & hauing in his face the very signes of dispair. This sight of her husband droue her into a maze, yet to conceale the matter to her selfe, she said she knewe not the man. As thus she was standing talking with the Gayler, there came a Venetiā that was resident in *Palermo*, and desired that he might see the Gentleman that had done the murther, but the Gayler would not suffer him, but inquired what country man he was? he answered a Venetian: and that is the reason quoth hee, that I am desirous to haue a sight of him. *Philomela* hearing that he was a Venetian, asked him what newes from *Venice*: The Sayler, for so hee was, discoursed vnto her what late had chaunced, and amongst the rest, he discouered the fortunes of *Philomela* and how she was wrongfully accused by her husband the Earle, how her Father came to *Venice*, and hauing

her accusers two slaues examined, they confest the Earle suborned them to the periurie: whereupon *Philippo* was banished, and now as a man in dispaire, fought about to / finde out his wife.

Philomela hearing these newes, thanking him, tooke her leaue of the Sailer and went home, where getting alone into her chamber, she began thus to meditate with her selfe: now *Philomela* thou maist see heauens are iust, and God impartiall, that though he defers, he doeth not acquit: that though he suffer the innocent to be wronged, yet at last hee persecuteth the malicious with reuenge: that time hatcheth trueth, and that true honor may be blemisht with enuye, but neuer vtterly defaced with extremitie: now is thy lyfe laid open in *Venice*, and thy fame reuiued in spight of Fortune: now maiest thou triumphe in the fall of thy Ieliouse husband, and write thy chastitie in the characters of his bloode, so shall he die disgraced, and thou returne to *Venice* as a wonder: Now shall thine eie see his end, that hath fought to ruinate thee, and thou liue content and satisfied in the iust reuenge of a periured husband.

Oh *Philomela*, that worde husband is a high tearme easily pronounced in the mouth, but neuer to be banished from the hart, knowest thou not that the loue of a wife must not end, but by death: that the tearme of marriage is dated in the

graue, that wyues should so long loue and obey, as they liue and drawe breath: that they should preferre their husbands honor before their owne life, and choose rather to die, then see him wronged. Why else did *Alcest* die for *Admetus*? Why did *Portia* eate coales for the loue of *Brutus*, if it were not that wiues ought to end their liues with their loues.

Truth (*Philomela*) but *Philippo* is a traitour, hee hath imblemisht thy fame, sought to ruine thine honour, aimed at thy life, condemnd thee both to diuorce and banishment, and lastly hath stainde the high honors of thy Fathers house.

And what of all this *Philomela*? hath not euerie man his fault? Is there any offence so great, that may not bee forgiven? *Philippo* did not worke thee this wrong because he loued some other, but because he ouerloued thee: t'was Ielousie, not lasciuiousnes that forst him to that follie: and suspition is incident onely to such as are kind hearted louers. Hath not God reuengde thy iniurie, and thy Father punished him with the like penaltie that thy selfe doest suffer? and wilt thou now glorie in his miserie? No (*Philomela*) shew thy selfe vertuous, as ere thou hast bene honorable, and heape coales on his head, by shewing him fauour in extremitie. If he hath slain the Dukes sonne, it is through despaire: and

if he had not come hither to feeke thée, hee had not fallen into this misfortune. The Palme trée the more it is preſt downe, the more it ſprowteth vp: the Camomill the more it is troden, the ſwéeter ſmell it yéeldeth: euen ſo ought a good wife to be kind to her huſband midſt his greateſt diſcourteſies, and rather to venture her life, then ſuffer him incur any preiudice, and ſo will I doe by *Philippo*: for rather then hée ſhall die in the fight of *Philomela*, I wil iuſtifie him with mine owne death, ſo ſhall my ende bee honorable, as my life hath béene wonderfull.

With this ſhe ceaſed and went to her reſt, till the next day morning, that the Dukes, and the ſtates gathered together to ſit in iudgement: whether came *Luteſio*, and the Duke of *Millaine* diſguiſed, to ſee what he was, that being a *Venetian* committed the murther, & there alſo was *Philomela*, and the ſaylers wife. At laſt the County *Philippo* was brought foorth, whome when the Duke of *Millaine* ſawe, iogging *Luteſio* with his hand, he whiſpered and ſaid, ſee *Luteſio*, where man fauours, yet God doth in extremitie reuenge: now ſhal we ſee the fall of our enemye, yet not touched with his bloode: whiſpering thus amongeſt themſelues.

At laſt the Duke of *Palermo* began to examine him, if he were he that ſlew his ſonne: he answered

that hee was the man, & would with his blood answer it : what / moued you saies the Duke, to do the murther? an oulde grudge quoth he, that hath béene betwéene him and me euer since he was in *Venice*, and for that cause reuenge was so restles in my minde, that I came from thence, purposely to act the tragedy, and am not sory that I haue contented my thoughts with his bloode: at this his manifest confession, the Duke full of wrath arose and said, it was booteles further to impannell any Iurye, & therefore vpō his words he would pronouce sentence against him. Then *Philomela* calling to the Duke, and desiring she might be heard, began thus to plead.

O mighty Duke staye thy censure least thy verdict wrong the innocent, & thou condemne an earle through his owne disparing euidence: I fee, and with trembling I feele, that a guiltye conscience is a thousand witnesses. That as it is vnpossible to couer the light of the Sunne with a Curtaine: so the remorse of murther can not be concealed in the closet of the most secrete conspirator.

For standing by, and hearing thee ready to pronouce sentence against the Innocent, I even I that committed the déede, though to the exigent of mine owne death, could not but burst forth into these exclamations to saue the sackleffe:

Knowe therefore that he which standeth héere before the Iudgement seate, is an Earle, though banished: his name is Countie *Philippo Medici*, my husband, and once famous in Italie, though héere he be blemisht by Fortune: At this all the companye lookt vpon her. *Philippo* as a man amazed, stood staring on her face, the teares trickling downe his chéeks to see the kindenes of his wife, whome so deeply he had iniured: and the Duke of *Millaine* her father with *Lutesio* were in as great a wonder. Last she prosecuted her purpose thus: It were too long worthy *Sicilians* to rehearse the wronges this *Philippo* hath vsed against me distressed Countesse, through his extreame ielousie, / onely let this bréefely suffice, hee suborned his slaues to sweare I was seene in the Act of Adultery: they were beléeued, I deuorced and banished: and héere euer since, I haue liued in contented patience. But since my exile, time that is the reuealer of truth, hath made the slaues bewray the effect of the matter, so that this present Earle is found guiltye, mine honour faued, he banished, and now extreemly distressed.

Consider then *Sicilians*, if this County my husband hath offered me such wrong, what reason I had to plead for his lyfe? were it not the guilt of mine owne conscience, forceth to saue the innocent: who in a dispairing humor wearie of his lyfe, con-

feffeth him felfe author of that murther which thefe handes did execute. I am the womā the unfortunate Countefse (Sicilians) who fuborned by a Sicilian gentleman, whome by no tortures I will name: firft practifed by witchcraft *Arnaldos* death: but feeing that would not preuaile, I fought to méet him alone, which I did yefterday by the groue, and there offring him a humble fupplication, and he ftouping to take it courteoufly: I ftabd him, and after mangled him in that fort you found him.

This is trueth, this is my confcience, and this I am by God informed to confefse. Then worthie Duke faue the innocent Earle, and pronounce fentence againft me the offender. I fpeake not this in that I loue the Countie, but that I am forft vnto it, by the remorfe of mine owne confcience.

Héere ſhe ended, and all they ſtoode amafed: and *Philippo* beganne againe to reply againft her, that ſhe did it to faue him: but in vaine were his wordes, for ſhe alledged fuch probable reaſons againft her felfe, that the Duke was ready to pronounce ſentence againft her, and the Duke her father at the point to bewray himſelf, had it not beene that *Arnaldo Strozzo* the Dukes ſon coming home, and méeting certaine plaine countrimen heard this newes how the Duke was fitting in Iudgement againft one that had murthered his

fonne, which newes, as it droue him into a wonder, so it made him haste speedily to the place, to know the effect of the matter: and he came thither iust at the beginning of *Philomela's* oration.

Seeing therefore two pleading thus for death, hee himselfe being alyue, and his father ready to condemne the innocent: he commaunded the companye to giue way, came and shewed himselfe, and said: maye it please your grace I am heere, whome these confesse they haue slaine.

At this the Duke start vppe, and all the standers by were in a mase. At last to dryue them out of their dūps, he toulde them that hee thought that the man that was murthered, and taken for him, was a slaue with whome the day before he had changed apparell.

The Duke for ioye to see his son, was a great while mute: At last hee beganne to examine the matter, why these two did plead themselves guilty? *Philippo* answered for dispaire, as weary of his lyfe. *Philomela* said, for the safetie of her husband, choosng rather to die, then he any wayes should suffer preiudice.

The Sicilians at this, looking *Philomela* in the face, shouted at her woondrous vertues, and *Philippo* in a sound betwenee grēfe and ioy was carried away halfe dead to his lodging: where he had not lyen two houres, but in an extasie he ended his lyfe.

The Duke of *Millaine* discovered himfelfe, who by the Duke of *Palermo* was highlye intertained.

But *Philomela* hearing of the death of her husband, fell into extreame passions, and although *Arnaldo Strozzo* desired her in marriage: yet shee returned home to *Venice*, and there liued the desolate widdow / of *Philippo Medici* al her lyfe: which constant chastety made her so famous, that in her lyfe shee was honored as the Paragon of vertue, and after her death solemnely and with wonderfull honor intombed in S. Markes Church, and her fame holden canonized vntil this day in *Venice*.

FINIS.

AT LONDON

Printed by E. A. for Edwarde

VWhite, dwelling at the little Northe
doore of Paules Church, at the
Signe of the Gunne.

Anno 1592.



XXIX.

A QUIP FOR AN VPSTART
COURTIER.

1592.



NOTE.

I am enabled to give my text of the 'Quip' from an exemplar of 1592 (in the British Museum, King's Library); but neither it nor that in the 'Huth Library' contains a passage that originally occurred in it, of peculiar offensiveness to Gabriel Harvey. The first and (apparently) second issues of 1592 seem to have been so effectually suppressed that none is now known. There appear to have been three impressions in 1592. In the Huth Library there are editions of the 'Quip' of 1606 and 1620. There was another in 1635. On Mr. J. Payne Collier's dealing with the 'Quip' in relation to F. T.'s 'Debate between Pride and Lowliness' (Bibl. Catal. i. 333) see the annotated *Life* in Vol. I.—G.

A
QVIP FOR AN VP-
ftart Courtier:

Or,

A quaint difpute betveene Veluet breeches
and Cloth-breeches.

*Wherein is plainely fet downe the diforders
in all Eftates and Trades.*



LONDON:

Imprinted by Iohn Wolfe, and are to be fold at his
shop at Poules chayne. 1592.



To the Right Worshipful Thomas Barna-
bie Esquier Robert Greene wifheth hartes
ease, and heauens blisse.

S*ir, after I had ended this Quippe for an
vpstart Courtier, contayning a quaint dis-
pute betweene Cloth breeches and Veluet
breeches, wherein vnder a dreame I shadowed the
abuses that Pride had bred in Englande, how it had
infected the Court with aspiring Enuie, the Citie with
gripping couetousnesse, and the countrie with contempte
and disdaine. How since men placed their delights in
proud lookes and braue atyre, Hospitality was left off,
Neighbourhood was exeiled, Conscience was skoft at,
and charitie lay frozen in the streets: how vpstart
Gentlemen for the maintainance of that their fathers
neuer lookt after, raised rents, rackte their tenants,
and imposed greate fines: I stooode in a mase to whome
I should dedicate my labours, knowing I should be
bitten by many, sithens I had toucht many, and there-
fore neede some worthy Patrone vnder whose winges*

*I might shroud my selfe from goodman finde fault.
At last I cald to mind your Worship, and thought
you the fittest of all my frends, both for the duetie that
I owe, and the woorshipfull qualities you're indued
withall, as also for that all Northamtonshire reports
how you are a father of the poore, a supporter of aun-
tient Hospitalitie, an enimie to Pride, and to be short,
a maintayner of Cloth breeches (I meane of the old
and worthie customes of the Gentilitie and yeomanrie
of England). Induced by these reasons, I humbly
present this pamphlet to your Worship, only crauing
you wil accept it as courtiously as I present it dutifully,
and then I haue the end of my desire, and so resting
in hope of your fauourable acceptance, I humbly take
my leaue.*

Your duetifull adopted sonne

Robert Greene. /



To the Gentlemen Readers health.

Gentle Gentlemen, I hope Cloth breeches shall find your gentle Censors of this homely Apologie of his antient prerogatiues sith though he speakes against Veluet breeches which you were, yet he twits not the weede but the vice, not the apparell when tis worthily worn, but the vnworthie person that weares it, who sprang of a Peasant will yse any sinister meanes to clime to preferment, being then so proude as the foppe forgets like the Asse that a mule was his father. For auntient Gentility and yeomanrie, Cloth breeches attempteth this quarrell, and hopes of their fauour: for vpstarts he is halfe careles, & the more, bicause he knowes whatsoeuer some thincke priuately, they will bee no publike carpers: at least by kicking where they are toucht, they bewray their gald backs to the world, and by starting vp to finde fault, proue themselues vpstarts and fooles. So then poore Cloth-breeches sets

downe his reft on the courtesie of gentle gentlemen and bold Yeomen, that they will fuffer him to take no wrong. But fuppofe the worft, that hee fhould be found at, and that fuch occupations as hee hath vppon confcience difcarded from the Iury, fhould commence an action of vnkindneffe againft him, heele proue it not to hold plea, becaufe all the debate was but a dreame. And fo hoping all men will merrilie take it, he ftands follemnlie leaning on his pike ftaffe, till he heare what you conceaue of him for being fo peremptorie. If well, he fwears to crack his hofe at the knees to quite your courtesie. If hardly, he hath vowed that whatfoeuer he dreames neuer to blab it againe, and fo he wifheth me humbly to bid you farewell.



A quip for an vpstart Courtier.



IT was iust at that time whē the Cuckouldsquirister began to bewray Aprill Gentlemen with his neuer chaunged notes, that I damped with a melancholy humor, went into the fields to chéere vp my wits with the fresh aire: where solitarye séeeking to solace my selfe I fell in a dreame, and in that drowfie slumber, I wandered into a vale all tapestred with swéete and choice flowers: there grew many simples whose vertues taught men to be subtile and to thinke nature by her wéeds warnd men to be wary & by their secret properties to checke wanton & sensual imperfections. Amongst the rest ther was the yellow daffadil, a flowre fit for gelous Dottrels, who through the bewty of their honest wiues grow suspitious, and so proue them selues in the end

cuckold Heretikes: there buded out the checkred (Paunfie) or partly coloured hartes ease, an herbe fildome seene, either of such men as are weded to shrewes or of such women that haue hasty husbands, yet ther it grew, and as I stept to gather it, it slipt from me like *Tantalus* fruit that failes their maister. [At last, woondring at this secret quality, I learned that none can weare it, be they kinges, but such as desire no more then they are borne too, nor haue their wishes aboue their fortunes.] Vppon a banke bordring by, grewe womens weedes, Fenell I meane for flatterers, fit generally for that Sexe, sith while they are maidens, they wishe wantonly, while they are wiues they will wilfully, while they are widowes they would willingly: add yet all these proud desires, are but close desseemblinges. Néere adioyning sprouted out the Courtiers comfort, Time, an herb that many stumble on and yet ouer slip, whose rancke fauor and thick leaues, haue this pecul[i]er propertie, to make a snaile if she tast of the sappe as swift as a swallow, yet ioyned with this preiudice, that if she climbe to hastily she fals too suddenly. Mée thought I saw diuers yong courtiers tread vppon it with high disdaine, but as they past away, an Adder lurking there bit them by the héeles that they wept: and then I might perceiue certaine clownes in clowted shoone gather it, & eate of it with gréedinesse: which no sooner was sunk

into their mawes, but they were metamorphosed, and lookt as proudly though pefants, as if they had béene borne to be princes companions.

Amongst the rest of these changlings whome the taft of time had thus / altered, there was some that lifted their heads so high, as if they had been bred to looke no lower then stars: they thought *Noli altum sapere* was rather the saying of a foole, then the censure of a Philosopher, and therefore stretcht them selues on their tiptoes, as if they had been a kindred to the lord Tiptoft, and began to disdain their equals, scorne their inferiours, and euen their betters, forgetting nowe that time had taught them to say masse, howe before they had playde the Clarks part to say Amen to the priest. Tush, then they were not so little as Gentlemen, and their owne conceipt was the Heralde to blason their descente, from an old house, whose great grandfathers would haue bin glad of a new cottage to hide their heads in. Yet as the peacocke wrapte in the pride of his beautious fethers is knowne to be but a dunghill birde by his foule feete: so though the high lookes and costly futs argue to the eies of the world they were Caualiers of great worship, yet the churlish illiberality of their mindes, bewraide their fathers were not aboue thrée poundes in the kinges bookes at a subsidie, but as these vpstart changelings went strouting like *Philopolimarchides*

the bragart in *Plautus*, they lookt so proudly at the fame, that they stumbled on a bed of Rue, that grewe at the bottome of the banke where the Time was planted, which fall vpon the dew of so bitter an herbe taught them that such proud peacocks as ouer hastily out run their fortunes, at last so speedily fall to repentaunce, and yet some of them smild & said Rue was called herbe grace, which though they scorned in their youth, they might weare in their age, & it was neuer too late to say *Miserere*. As thus I stood musinge at this time borne broad, they vanisht away like *Cadmus* copesmates, that sprang vp of vipers teeth: so that casting mine eie aside after them, I saw where a crue of all estates were gathering flowers: what kind they were of I knewe not, but pretious I geste them in that they pluckt them with greedinesse, so that I drew towards them to be partaker of their profits: comming néerer, I might see the weede they so wrangled for, was a litle daper flowre, like a ground hunnifuckle, called thrift, praised generally of all, but practised for distillation but of few: amongst the crue that seemed couetous of this herbe, there was a troope of old graibeards in veluet, fatten, and woorstred iackets, that stoopt as nimbly to pluck it vp by the rootes, as if their ioynts had bene supled in the oile of Misers skins: they spared no labor & paines to get and gather,

and what they got they gaue to certaine yong boies and / girles that stood behind them, with their skirtes and laps open to receiue it: among whome some scattered it as fast as their fathers gathered it, waisting and spoiling it at their pleasure, which their fathers got with labour.

I thought them to be some Herbalistes or some Apothecaries that had imployed such paines to extract some rare quintessence out of this floure, but one standing by told me they were Cormorantes and vsurers that gathered it to fil their cofers with: & whereto (quoth I) is it pretious? what is the vertue of it? mary (quoth he) to qualifie the heat of insatiable mindes that like the serpente *Dipsas* neuer drinking enough till they are so full they burste: why then faide I the Diuell burst them all, and with that I fell into a great laughter, to see certain Italianate Contes, humorous Caualliers, youthful Gentlemen, and *Inamorati gagliardi*, that scornefully pluckt of it, and wore it a while as if they were wery of it, and at last left it as to base a floure to put in their nose gaies. Others that seemed *Homini di grand istima* by their lookes and their walkes, gathered earnestly and did pocket it vp, as if they meant to keepe it carefully, but as they were carrieng it away, there met them a troupe of nice wantons, faire women that like to *Lamiæ* had faces like Angels,

eies like stars, brestes like the golden fruit in the *Hesperides*, but from the midle downewards their shapes like serpents. These with Syrenlike allurement so entised these quaint squires, that they bestowed all their flowers vpon them for fauours, they themselues walking home by beggars bushe for a pennance. Amongst this crue were Lawyers, and they gathered the Diuell and all, but poore poets were thrust backe and coulde not bee suffered to haue one handfull to put amongst their withered garlands of baies, to make them glorious. But Hob and Iohn of the country they stept in churlishly, in their high start vps, and gathered whole sackfuls, insomuch they wore beesmoms of Thrift in their Hats like forehorses, or the lusty Gallants in a Morice dance: seeing the crue thus to wrangle for so paltry a weede, I went alone to take one of all the other fragrant flowers that diapred this vally: thereby I saw the Batchelers buttons whose vertue is to make wanton maidens weepe when they haue worne it forty weekes vnder their aprons for a fauour.

Next them grewe the dessembling daisie, to warne such light of loue wenches not to trust euery faire promise that such amorous batchelers make them, but swéete smels breed bitter repentance. Hard by grew the true louers primrose, whose kind fauour wisheth men to be faithfull

and women courteous. Alongft in a border grew maidenhair, fit for modeft maidens to behold, and immodeft to blufhe at, bicaufe it praiſeth the one for their naturall Treſſes, and condemneth the other for their beaſtly and counterfeit Perriwigs: there was the gentle gillif[o]wre, that wiues ſhould weare if they were not too froward: and loyall Lauender, but that was full of Cukoe-spittes, to ſhew that womens light thoughts make their huſbands heuy heads: there were ſweete Lillies, Gods plenty, which ſhewed faire Virgins neede not weepe for wooers, and ſtore of balme which could cure ſtrang wounds, only not that wound which women receiue when they looſe their maidenheads, for no herbe hath vertue enough to ſcrape out that blot, and therfor it is the greater blemiſh. Infinit were the flowers beſide that beautified the valley, that to know their names and operations I needed ſome curious herball, but I paſſe them ouer as néedeleſſe, ſith the viſion of their vertues was but a dreame, and therefore I wiſh no man to hold anye diſcourſe herein authentically, yet thus much I muſt ſay for a parting blow, that at the lower end of the dale I ſaw a great many of women vſing high wordes to their huſbandes: ſome ſtriving for the bréeches, other to haue the laſt word, ſome fretting they could not find a knot in a ruſh, others ſtriving

whether it were wooll or haire the Goat bare: questioning with one that I met, why these women were so cholericke, he like a skofing fellow pointed to a bush of nettles: I not willing to be satisfied by signes, asked him what he meant thereby. Mary (quoth hee) al these women that you heare brawling frowning and scolding thus haue feuerally pist on this bush of nettles, & the vertue of them is to force a woman that waters them to bee as péeuish for a whole day and as waspish as if she had bene stung in the brow with a hornet. Well, I smild at this and left the company to seeke further, when in the twincklinge of an eie I was left alone, the valley cléered of all company, & I, a distressed man, desirous to wander out of that solitary place to seeke good confortes & boone companions to passe away the day withall. As thus I walked forward seeking vp the hill, I was driuen halfe into a mase with the imagination of a strang wonder which fell out thus: Mée thought I saw [an vncouth headlesse thing ~~come~~ pacing downe the hill, stopping so proudly with such a geometrical grace, as if some artificiall bragart had resolved to measure the world with his paces: I could not descrye it to bee a man, although it had motion, for that it wanted a body, yet seeing legges and hose, I supposed it to bee some monster nurishte vppe in those desertes]: at last as it drew more

nigh vnto mee, I might perceiue that it was [a very passing costly paire of Veluet-breeches, whose paines béeing made of the cheefest Neapolitane stuff, was drawn ouer with the best Spanish Satine, and maruellous curiously ouer whipt with gold twist, interfemed with knots of pearle: the Netherstocke was of the purest Granado filke: no cost was spared to sett out these costly breeches, who had girt vnto them a Rapyer and Dagger gilt, point pendante, as quaintly as if som curious Florentine had trickte them vp to square it vp and downe the streetes before his Mistresse.] As these breeches were exceeding sumptuous to the eie, so were they passing pompous in their gestures, for they strutted vp and downe the Vally as proudly as though they had there appointed to act some desperate combat.

Blame mee not if I were driuen into a muse with this most monstrous sight to see in that place such a straunge headlesse Courtier iettinge vppe and down like the Vsher of a Fence-schoole about to play his Prife, when I deeme neuer in any age such a woonderfull obiect fortun'd vnto any man before. Well, the greater dumpe this Nouelty draue mee into, the more desire I had to see what euent would follow: where vpon looking about to see if that any more company would com, I might perceiue from the toppe of the other hill an other

paire of Breeches more soberly marching, and with a softer pace, as if they were not to haſty, and yet would keepe promiſſe neuertheleſs at the place appointed. As ſoone as they were come into the vallie, I ſawe they were a plaine paire of Cloth-breeches, without either welt or garde, ſtraight to the thigh, of white Kerſie, without a flop, the nether-ſtocke of the ſame, ſewed too aboute the knee, and onely ſeamed with a little couentry blewe, ſuch as in *Diebus illis* our great Grand-fathers wore, when neighbour-hood and hoſpitality had baniſhed pride out of *England*: Nor were theſe plaine breeches weaponleſſe, for they had a good ſower bat with a pike in the end, able to laie on load enough, if the hart were anſwereable to the weapon, and vpon this ſtaffe pitcht downe vpon the ground, Cloth-breeches ſtood ſolemnly leaning, as if they ment not to ſtart, but to anſwere to the vttermoſt whatſoever in that place might be objected. Looking vpon theſe two, I might perceiue by the pride of the one, and homely reſolution of the other that this their meeting would grow to ſome dangerous conflict, and therefore to preuent the fatall iſſue of ſuch a pretended quarrell, I ſtept betweene them both, when Veluet-bréeches gréeted Cloth-bréeches with this ſalutation. Proud and insolent peſant, how dareſt thou without leaue or lowe reuerence preſſe into the place where I am

come for to disporte my selfe? Art thou not afraide? thy high presumption should sommon me to displeasure, and so force me to draw my rapier, which is neuer vnſheathed but it turnes to the ſcabberd with a triumph of mine enemies bloud: bold bayard auant, beard mee not to my face, for this time I pardon thy folly, and graunt thy legges leaue to carry away thy life. Cloth-bréeches nothing amafed at this brauado, bending his ſtaffe as if he ment (if he were wronged) to beſtow his benifon, with a ſcornefull kind of ſmiling made this ſmooth reply: Mary gippe goodman vpſtart, who made your father a Gentleman? ſoft fire makes ſwéet mault, the curſteſt Cow hath the ſhorteſt hornes, and a brawling curre, of all bites the leaſt: alas, good ſir, are you ſo fine that no man may bee your fellow? I pray you what difference is betwéene you and mée, but in the coſt and the making? though you bee neuer ſo richly daubde with gold and poudred with Pearle, yet you are but a caſe for the buttockes, and a couer for the baſeſt part of a mans body no more then I: the greateſt pre-heminence is in the garniſhing, and thereof you are proud, but come to the true vſe wée were appointed to, my honour is more then thine, for I belong to the old auncient yeomanry, yea and Gentility, the fathers, and thou to a company of proud and vnmannerly vpſtarts the ſonnes. At

this, Veluet-bréeches storned and said. Why thou beggers bratte descended from the reuerfion of base pouertie, is thy insolencie so great to make comparifon with mée, whose difference is as great as the brightneffe of the sonne and the slender light of the candle: I (poore snake) am sprung from the ancient *Romans*, borne in *Italy*, the mistresse of the world for chiuallrie, cald into *England* from my natieue home (where I was famous) to honour your country and young Gentlemen héere in *England* with my countenance, where I am holden in high regarde, that I canne presse into the prefence when thou poore soule shalt with cap and knée beg leaue of the porter to enter, and I sit and dine with the Nobility, when thou art faine to waite for the reuerfion of the almes basket: I am admitted boldly to tel my tale, when thou art fain to sue by means of / supplication, and that and thou too, so little regarded, that most commonly it neuer cōes to the Princes hand, but dies imprifoned in som obscure pocket: Sith then ther is such difference between our estates, cease to vrge my patience with thy insolent presumption. Cloth-bréeches as bréeke as he was proud, swore by the pike of his staffe, that his choplogicke was not worth a pinne, and that hée would turne his owne weapon into his bosome thus, Why Signor *Glorioso* (quoth he) though I haue not such glosing phrase to trick out

my spéeches withall as you, yet I will come ouer your fallowes with this bad Rethoricke: I pray you Mounſier malapert, are you therefore my ſuperiour, becauſe you are taken vp with Gentlemen, and I with the yeomanry? [Doth true vertue conſiſt in riches, or humanity in welth? is auncient honor tied to outward brauery? or not rather true Nobility, a minde excellently qualified with rare vertues?] I will teach thée a leſſon worth the hearing, proude princoks, howe Gentility firſt ſprung vp, I will not forget the old wiues logick, when *Adam* delud and *Eue* ſpanne, who was then a Gentleman? but I tell thée after the generall floode that there was no more men vpon the earth but *Noe* & his thrée ſonnes and that *Cham* had wickedly deſcouered his fathers ſecrets, then grew the diuiſion of eſtates thus: The church was figured in *Sem*, Gentility in *Iapheth*, and labour and drudgerie in *Cham*: *Sem* béeing chaſt and holy, *Iapheth* learned and valiant, *Cham* churliſh and ſeruile, yet did not the curſe extend ſo farre vpon *Cham*, nor the bleſſing vpon *Iapheth*, but if the one altered his nature, & became either indued with learning or valour, hée might bée a gentleman, or if the other degenerated from his auntient vertues, hée might bée held a peſant: whereupon *Noe* inferred that Gentility grew not onely by propagation of nature, but by perfectiō of quality.

Then is your worship wide that boast of your worth for your golde & Pearle, sith *Cucullus non facit Monachum*, nor a Veluet flop make a flouen a Gentleman: [And whereas thou saiest thou wert borne in *Italy*, & caled hether by our courtiers, him may wee curse that brought thee first into *Englande*: for thou camest not alone, but accompanied with multitude of abhominable vices, hanging on thy bumbaſt nothing but infectious abuses, and vaine glory, ſelfe loue, ſodomie and ſtrange poisonings, wherewith thou haſt infected this glorious Iland]: yea insolent bragert, thou haſt defiled thine owne neaſt, and fatal was the day of thy birth: for ſince the time of thy hatching in *Italy*, as then famous for chiualerey and learning, the imperiall ſtate through thy pride hath decayed, and thou haſt like the younge Pellican peckt at thy mothers breſt with thy preſumption, cauſing them to loſe that their forefathers with true honour conquered: ſo haſt thou beene the ruine of the *Romane* Empire, and nowe fatally art thou come into *Englande* to atempte heere the like ſubuerſion. Whereas thou dooſt boast that I am little regarded where thou art highly accounted of, and haſt ſufferaunce to preſſe into the preſence when I am for my ſimpleneſſe ſhut out of dore, I grant thy alligation in part, but not in whole: for men of high wiſdome and honour meaſure not men by the out-

ward shewe of brauery, but by the inward worth and honesty, and so though I am disdained of a few ouerwéening fooles, I am valued as well as thy selfe with the wife. In that thou saiest thou canst speake when I sue by supplication: I grant it, but the tale thou telst is to the ruine of the poore, for comming into high fauour with an impudent face, what farme is there expired, whose lease thou dooest not begge? what forfeite of penall statutes? what consealed landes canne ouerslip thee? yea rather then thy brauery should faile [thou'lt] begge powling pence for the very smooke that comes out of poore mens chemnies: shamest thou not vplandish vpstart, to heare mee discourse thy imperfections, get the[e] home againe into the owne country, and let mee as I was wont liue famous in my natieue home in *England*, where I was borne and bred, yea and bearded *Cæsar* thy countryman, till hee compast the conquest by treason. The right and title in this country, base brat (qd. veluet bréeches) now authority, fauours mee: I am admitted viceroy, & I will make thee do me homage, & confesse that thou holdst thy béeing and residence in my land from the gracious fauour of my sufferance: and with that hée laid hold on the hilts of his rapier, and cloth bréeches betooke him to his staff, when I stepping betwixt them parted them thus. Why what meane ye? will you de-

cide your controuersie by blowes, when you may debate it by reason? this is a land of peace, gouerned by true iusticiaries & honorable magistrats, where you shall haue equitie without parcialitie : and therefore listen to me and discusse the matter by lawe : your quarrell is, whether of you are most antient and most worthy: you fir, boast of your country and parentage, he of his natieue birth in *England*, you claime all, he would haue but his owne, both plead an absolute title of residence in this country, then must the course betweene you bee trespassse or *disseison* of franke tenement : you Veluet-bréeches in that you claime the first title, you shall bee plaintiffe, and plead a trespassse of *desseison* doone you by Cloth-bréeches, so shall it bee brought to a iurye, and tried by a verdict of twelve or four and twenty. Tuch, tush, quoth Veluet-breeches, I neither like to bee plaintiffe, nor yet allowe of a iury, for they may bee partiall, and so condemne mee in mine owne action, for the country swaines cannot value of my worth, nor can mine honors come within the compasse of their base wits ; because I am a stranger in this land, & but héere lately ariued, they will hold me as an vpstart, & so lightly esteeme of my worthinesse, and for my aduersary is their countriman and lesse chargeable, hee shall haue the lawe mitigated, if a iury of hinds or pefaunts should bee impanelled : if auncient

Gentlemen, yeomen, or plaine minifters fhould bee of the queft, I were fure to lofe the day becaufe they loath mee, in that I haue perfwaded fo many landlordes for the maintenance of my brauerye to raife their rents. You feeke a knot in a ruſh (qd: I) you neede not doubt of that, for whome you diſtruſt & thinke not indifferent, him you vpon a cauſe manifeſted, challenge from your iury. If your lawe allowe ſuch large fauour (quoth Veluet bréeches) I am content my title bée tried by a Iury, and therefore let mine aduerſary plead mee *Nul tort Nul diſſeiſon*. Cloth breeches was content with this, and ſo they both agreed I ſhould bee iudge and iuror in this controuerſie, whereupon I wiſht them to ſay for themſelues what they could, that I might diſcourſe to the Iury what reaſons they alledged of their Titles: then Veluet-bréeches began thus. I cannot but greeue that I ſhould bée thus outfacted with a Carters weede onely fit for huſbandry, ſeeing I am the originall of all honorable endeuours: to what end dooth youth beſtow their witts on Lawe, Phiſick or Theologie, were it not the end they aime at, is the wearing of me and wining of preferment? Honor noriſheth Art, and for the regarde of dignity, doo learned men ſtrive to exceede in their faculty.

*Impiger extremos currit Mercator ad indos,
Per mare, per ſaxa, &c,*

[What driues the Marchants to seeke foren martes, to venter their goods and hazard their liues? not, if still the end of their trauell were a paire of Cloth breeches, no, Veluet, costly atire, curious and quaint apparell is the spur that prickes them forward to attempt such a daunger.] Doth not the Souldiors fight to bee braue, the Lawier study to countenance him self with cost? the artificer takes paines only for my sake, that wearing mée he may brag it amongst the best: what credit carries he now adayes that goes pind vp in a Cloth bréech? who will keepe him company that thinkes well of himselfe, vnlesse he vse the simple slaue to make cleane his shoone? the world is chaungde and men are growen to more witte, and their mindes to aspire after more honorable thoughts: [They were Dunces *in diebus illis*, they had not the true vse of gentility, and therefore they liued meanelly and died obscurely, but now mennes capacities are refined, time hath set a newe edge on gentlemens humors, and they shew them as they should be, not like gluttons as their fathers did, in chines of beef and almes to the poore, but in veluets, fattin, cloth of gold, pearle, yea pearle lace which scarfe *Caligula* wore on his birth day: and to this honourable humor haue I brought these gentlemen since I came from *Italy*]: what is the end of seruice to a man, but to

countenance himfelfe and credite his maifter with braue fuites? the fcuruy tapfters and oftlers *fex populi* fill pots, and rubbe horfe héeles, to prancke themfelues with my glory: alas were it not to weare me, why would fo many apply themfelues to extraordinary idleneffe? Befide, I make fooles bee reuerenft, and thought wife, amongft the common fort: I am a feuerer fenfor to fuch as offend the law, provided there be a penalty annexed that may bring in fome profite, yea by mée the chéefest part of the realme is gouerned, and therefore I refer my title to the verdict of any mens iudgement. To this mildly, Cloth bréeches answered thus.

As I haue had alwaies that honeft humor in mée to meafure all eftates by their vertues, not by their apparell, fo did I neuer grudge at the brauery of any whom birth, time, place, or dignitie made worthy of fuch costly ornaments, but if by the fauour of their Prince and their owne defarts they merited them, I helde both lawful and commendable to anfwere their degrees in apparell, correspondent vnto their dignities. I am not fo precise directly to inueigh againft the vfe of veluet, either in breeches or in other futes, nor will I haue men goe like Iohn Baptift, in coates of Camels hair. Let Princes haue their Diademes, and *Cæſar* what is due to *Cæſar*, let

Noblemen goe as their birth requires, and Gentlemen as they are borne or beare office: I ~~speake~~
~~in mine owne defence, for the auncient Gentility~~
~~and yeomanrie of Englande, and~~ inueigh against
 none, but such malapart vpstart as raised vp from
 the Plough, or aduanced for their Italian deuises,
 or for their witlesse wealth, couet in brauery to
 match, nay to excéede the greatest Noblemen in
 this land.

But leauing this digression mounfier Veluet-bréeches, againe to the perticulers of your fond allegation. Whereas you affirme your selfe to be both original and finall end of learning, alas proud princox you preach a bowe to hie: did all the Philosophers beat their braines, and busie their wits to wear Veluet bréeches? Why both at that time thou wert vnknowne, yea vnborne, and all excesse in apparell had in high contempt, and nowe in these daies all men of worth, are taught by reading, that excesse is a great sin, that pride is the first step to the downefall of shame. They study with *Tully*, that they may seeme borne for their countreyes as well as for themselues. The Diuine to preach the Gospell: the Lawier to reforme wronges and maintaine iustice, the Phisition to discouer the secretes of Gods woonders, by working strange cures: to bée bréeffe, the end of all beeing, is to knowe God, and not as your

worship good maister Veluet breeches wrefts, to creep into acquaintance.

I will not denie, but there bee as fantastickall fooles as your selfe, that perhapes are puffed vp with such presuming thoughts, and ambitiously aime to trick themselues in your worships masking futes, but while such climbe for great honours, they often fall to great shames. It may bee thereupon you bring in *Honos Alit artes*, but I gesse your maistership neuer tried what true honour meant, that trusse it vppe within the compasse of a paire of Veluet bréeches, and place it in the arrogancy of the hart, no, no: say honor is idolatry, for they make fooles of themselues, and Idols of their carcases: but he that valueth honour so, shall reade a lecture out of *Apuleius* golden Asse, to learne him more wit. But now sir by your leaue, a blow with your next argument which is, that marchants hazard their goods and liues to be acquainted with your maistership. Indéed you are awry, for wise men frequent marts for profit not for pride, vnlesse it be some that by wearing of Veluet bréeches and apparell too high for their calling, haue prooued banckerouts in their youth, and haue béene glad in their age to desire my acquaintance, and to trusse vp their tails in home spun ruffet: whereas thou dost obiect the valour of hardy Soldiers to grow for the desire of braue

apparell. Tis false, and I knowe if any were present, they would proue vpon thy bones that thou wert a lier : for their countries good, their princes seruice, the defence of their friends, the hope of fauour is the finall ende of their resolutions : esteeming not only / them but the worlds glory, fickle, transitory & inconstant. Shall I fetch from thine owne country, weapons to wound thy selfe withall? What saiest thou to *Cincinnatus*? was he not caled to be Dictator from the Plough? and after many victories, what did he iet vp and downe the court in cost[l]y garments and Veluet breeches? No, he dispised dignitie, contemned vaine glory and pride, and returned agayne to his quiet contented life in the country. How much did *Caius Fabritius* value their *Numa Pompilius*? *Sceuola*, *Scipio*, *Epaminōdas*, *Aristides*, they held themselues wormes meate, and counted pride vanity: and yet thou art not ashamed to say, thou art the ende of soldiours worthy honor? I tell thee sawcy skipiack, it was a good and a blessed time heer in *England*, when K. *Stephen* wore a pair of cloth breeches of a Noble a paire, and thought them passing costllye: then did hee count Westminster hal to little to be his dining chamber, & his almes was not bare bones, instead of broken meat, but lusty chines of beefe fel into the poore mans basket. Then charitie florished in the Court, and young Courtiers stroue to exceede

one an other in vertue, not in brauerie : they rode not with fans to ward their faces from the wind, but with Burgants to resist the stroke of a Battle axe: they could then better exhort a foldior to armor then court a Lady with amortrs: they caused the Trumpette to found them pointes of warre, not Poets to write them wantō Eligies of loue, they fought after honorable fame, but hunted not after fading honor : which distinction by the way take thus. There bee some that seeke honor, and some are fought after by honor. Such vpstarts as feth their pedigree from their fathers auncient leather apron, and creep into the Court with great humility, redy at the first *Basciare li piedi di la vostra signoria* hauing gotten the countenance of some Nobleman, will frait be a kindred to *Cadwall[ad]er*, and sweare his great grandmother was one of the Burgeffes of the parliament house, will at last steale by degrees into some credite by their double diligence, and then winde some woorthipful place as far as a hungry sow can smell a fir reuerence, and then with all their friends seeke day and night with coyne and countenance til they haue got it. Others there be whome honor it selfe sees, and such bee they whome vertue doth frame fit for that purpose, that rising by high desarts, as learning, or valour, merite more then eyther they looke for, or their prince hath anye ease conueniently to

bestowe on them. Such honor seekes, & they with a blushing conscience entertain him: be they neuer so high in fauour, yet they beg no office, as the shamelesse vpstart doth, that hath a hungry eie to spie out, an impudent face to sue, and a flattering toong to intreat for some void place of worship: which litle belonged to them, if the prince intended to bestow offices for vertue not fauour. Other M. veluet breeches there be of your crue: that pinch their bellies to polish their backs, that kepe their mawes emptie, to fill their purses, that haue no shewe of gentility but a Veluet sloop, who by pouling or felling of land that their fathers left will bestowe all to buy an office about the court that they may be worshipfull, extorting from the poore, to raise vpp their money that the base deceiuing companions haue laid out to haue an office of some countenance and credite, wherein they may haue of mée better then themselves, betarmed by the name of worship. The last whome vertue pleadeth for, and neither siluer, gold, frendes, nor fauour aduanceth, be men of great worth, such as are thought of worship, and vnwillingly entertaine her, rather vouchsafing profered honor for their countries cause, then for any proud opinion of hoped for preferment.

Blessed are such landes, whose officers are so placed, and where the Prince promoteth not for

coine nor countenance, but for his worthy deferuing vertues. But leauing this by talke, me thought I heard you say *Signior* veluet bréeches, that you were the father of mechanickall Artes, and handicraftes were found out to foster your brauery. In faith goodman goscape, you that are come from the start vps, and therefore is called an vpstart, *quasi* start vp from clowted shoone, your lips hunge in your light, when you brought forth this Logicke : for I hope there is none so simple, but knowes that handicraftes and occupations grew for necessity, not pride : that mens inuentions waxed sharpe to profite the common wealth, not to pranke vp themselues in brauery : I pray you when *Tubalcane* inuented tempring of mettals had he Veluet bréeches to weare ? In sadnesse, where was your woorship when his brother found out the accordes and discordes of musicke hidden in hell, and not yet thought on by the Deuill, to cast forth as a baite to bring many proud fooles to ruin ?

[Indeed I cannot denie, but your worship hath brought in deceit as a iourney man into all companies, & made that a subtil craft, which while I was holden in esteeme was but a simple misterie : now euery trade hath his sleighes, to flubber vp his workè to the eie, and to make it good to the sale, howsoeuer it prooues in the wearinge.] The / shoemaker cares not if his shooes hold the drawing

on : the tailor fowes with hot needle and burnte thred. Tushe, pride hath banisht conscience, and Veluet bréeches honestie, and euery seruile drudge must ruffle in his filkes, or else he is not futeable.]

The world was not so *A principio*, for when veluet was worne but in kinges caps, then conscience was not a brome man in Kent streat but a Courtier, then the farmer was content his sonne should hold the plough, and liue as he had done before : Beggars then feared to aspire, and the higher sortes scorned to enuie. Now euery lowt must have his sonne a Courtnell, and those dung-hill drudges waxe so proud, that they wil presume to wear on their feet, what kings haue worne on their heades. A clownes sonne must be clapt in a Veluet pantophle, and a veluet breech, though y^e presumptuous asse be drownd in the Mercers booke, & make a conney of all his lands to the vsurer for commodities : yea, the fop must goe like a gallant for a while, although at last in his age hée begge. But indéede, such young youths when the broker hath blest them with faint *Needams* crosse, fall then to priuy listes and cosenages, and when their credit is vtterly crackt, they practise some bad shift and so come to a shamefull ende.

Lastly, whereas thou saiest thou art a seuerer sensour to punish sins, as austere as *Cato* to correct

vice, of truth I hold thee so in penal statutes when thou hast begged the forfeite of the Prince: but such correction is open extortion and oppression of the poore, nor can I compare it better M. veluet bréech, then to the wolfe chastising the lambe for disturbing their fountaine, or the Deuill casting out Deuilles, through the power of Belsebub: and thus much curteous sir I haue said, to display the follies of mine aduersary, and to shewe the right of mine owne intrest. Whye then quoth I, if you haue both saide, it resteth but that wee hadde some to empanell vpon a Iury, and then no doubt but the verdict would soone bee giuen on one side. As thus I was talking to them I might see comming downe the hill a braue dapper Dicke, quaintly attired in veluet and Sattin, and a cloake of cloth rash, with a cambricke ruffe as smoothly set, and he as neatly spūged as if he had been a bridegrome, only I gest by his pace a farre off he should be a Tailor: his head was holden vppe so pert, and his legges shackle hamd, as if his knees had beene laced to his thighes with points. Comming more neere indeed I spied a Tailors morice pike on his brest, a spanish needle, and then I fitted my salutations, not/ to his futes but to his trade, and incountred him by a thread bare courtesie, as if I had not knowne him, and asked him of what

occupation he was? A Taylor, quoth he: marry then my freend, quoth I, you are the more welcome, for heere is a great quarrell growne betwixt veluet bréeches and cloth bréeches, for their prerogatiue in England: the matter is growne to an issue, ther muſt a Iury be empannelled, and I would deſire and intreat you to be one of the queſt.

Not ſo, quoth cloth bréeches I challenge him. And why quoth I? What reaſon haue you, doth he not make them both? yes, quoth hée, but his gaines is not a like: alas by me hée getteth ſmall, onelye hée is paid for his workemaſhip, vnleſſe by miſfortune his ſhieres ſlipp away, and then his vailes is but a ſhred of home ſpunne cloth: where as in makinge of veluet bréeches, where there is required filcke lace, cloth of golde, of ſiluer, and ſuch coſtly ſtuffe, to welte, garde, whippſtitch, edge, face, and draw out, that the vales of one veluet bréèche, is more then twenty payre of mine. I hope there is no Taylor ſo preciſe but he can playe the cooke and licke his owne fingers: though he looke vp to Heauen, yet hée can caſt large ſhreds of ſuch rich ſtuffe into hell vnder his ſhop boord. Besides hee ſettes downe like the clarke of the Checke a large bill of reckoninges which for hee kéepe long in hys pocket he ſo powders for ſtinking, that the yong

vpstart that néedes it, feels it salt in his stomack a month after. Beside fir veluet bréeches hath aduānst him: for whereas in my time he was counted but goodman Taylor, now hée is growne since veluet bréeches came in, to bée called a marchant or Gentleman Marchant Taylor, geuinge armes and the holy Lambe in his creast, where before hée had no other cognifance, but a plaine spanish needle with a welch cricket on the top: fith then his gaine is so greate and his honour so aduānst by veluet bréeches, I will not trust his conscience, nor shall he come vppon my Iury.

Indéed you haue some reason quoth I, but perhaps the Taylor doth this vpon meer deuotion to punish pride, and hauing no other authority nor meane, thinkes it best to pinche them by the purse, and make them pay well, as to aske twife so much filke lace and other stufte as would suffice, and yet to ouer reach my yong maister with a bill of rekoning that will make him scratche where it itcheth not: Heerein I hold the Taylor for a necessary member to teach younge nouices the way to wéeeping crosse: that when they haue wasted what their fathers / left them, by pride, they may grow sparing and humble, by inferred pouerty: & by this reason, the Tailor plaies Gods part: hee exalteth the poore and pulleth downe the proud: for of a wealthy esquiers sonne, hée

akes a threédbare begger : and of a scornfull
ailor, hee lefts vp an vpstart scuruy Gentleman.
et seeing you haue made a reasonable challenge
him, the Tailor shall bee none of the quest.

As I bad him stand by there was comming
ongst the valley towards vs, a square set fellow
ell fed, and as briskly apparralled, in a black
ffata dublet and a spruce leather ierkin, with
hriftall buttons : a cloake fast a fore with veluet,
id a couentry cap of the finest wooll : his face
mthing Ruby blush, Cherry cheeked, like a
reed of scarlet, or a little darker, like the lees
f old claret wine : a nose, *antem* nose, purpled
eciously with pearle & stone, like a counterfeit
orke : [and betwéene the filthy reumicast of his
oudshottén snout, there appeared smale holes,
hereat wormes heads peeped, as if they meant by
eir appearance to preach, and shew the antienty
id antiquity of his house.]

This fiery fast churle had vpon his fingers as
any gold rings, as would furnish a goldsmiths
op or besee me a pandor of long profession to
eare : wondring what companion this should bee,
inquired of what occupation hee was : marry Sir
ioth hee a Broker : why doo you aske, haue you
y pawnes at my house ? No, quoth I, nor by
e helpe of God neuer will haue : but the reason
to haue you vpon a Iury. At this word before I

could enter my discourſe vnto him Veluet bréeches ſtart vp, and ſwore hée ſhould be none of the queſt, hée would challenge him: and why quoth I, what know you by him? This baſe churle is one of the moaths of the common wealth, hée is the ſpoile of young Gentlemen, a bloud fucker of the poore, as thrifty as a horſe leach that will neuer leaue drinking while hée burſt, a knaue that hath intreſt in the leaſes of forty bawdy houſes, a receiuer for liſts, and a diſhonorable ſupporter of cut purſes, to conclude, hée was gotten by an *Incubus*, a he Diuell, and brought forth by an ouer-worne reſuſe, that had ſpent her youth vnder the ruines of Bowbies Barne.

O monſtrous inuectiue, quoth I, what reaſon haue you to bée thus bitter againſt him? Oh the villaine, quoth hee, is the Diuells factor, ſent from hell to torment young gentlemen on earth: he had fetcht me ouer in his time, onely in pawnes, in ten thouſand pound in gold: ſuppoſe as / Gentlemen through their liberall mindes may want that I need, money: ¶ Let mee come to him with a pawne worth ten pound, hée will not lend vpon it aboue three pound, and hée will haue a bill of ſaile and twelue pence in the pound for euery month, ſo that it comes to ſixteen pence, ſith the bill muſt monthly be renued, and if you breake but your day ſet downe in the bill of ſaile, your pawne is

loft, as full bought & fold, you turnd out of your goods & he an vnconfcionable gainer: fuppose y beft, you kéep your day, yet paying fixtéen pence a month for twenty fhillings, you pay as good for the lone as fower fcore in the hundred: is not this monftrous exacting vpon Gentlemen.] Befide the knaue will bee diligently attending and waiting at dicing houfes where wée bée at play, and there hée is ready to lend the loafer money vppon ringes, and chaines, apparell or any other good pawne, but the poore Gentleman paies fo déere for the lauender it is laid vp in, that if it lie long at a Brokers houfe hée fées to buy his apparell twife: nay [this worme eaten wretch hath deeper pitfalls yet to intrap youth in, for hée béeing acquainted with a young Gentleman of faire liuing, in iffue of good parents or affured poffibility, fooths him in his monftrous expences and faies hée carries the minde of a Gentleman, promifing if hée want hée fhall not lack for a hundred pounds or two, if the Gentleman néed: then hath my Broker an vfurer at hand as ill as himfelf, and hée brings the money, but they tie the poore foule in fuch Darbies[^] bandes, what with receiuing ill commodities and forfeitures vppon the bande, that they dub him Sir Iohn had lande before they leaue him, and fhare like wolues the poore nouices wealth betwixt them as a pray]: [hée is (fir) to bée bréefe a bowfie bawdy mifer, good

for none but himfelfe and his trug, a carle that hath a filthy carcaffè without a confcience, a body of a man wherein an infernall fpirit in fteed of a foule doth inhabit, the fcum of the feuen deadly fins, an enemy to all good mindes, a deuourer of young gentlemen, and to conclude my mortall enemy and therefore admit of my challenge, and let him be none of the iury. Truly (qd. Cloth-bréeches) and I am willing he fhould be difcarded too, for were not bad brokers (I will not condemne all) there would bée leffe filching & fewer théeues, for they receiue all is brought them, and buy that for a Crowne that is worth twenty fhillings: defire of gaine blindes their confcience and they care not how it bee come by, fo they buy it cheape. [Beside they extort vpon the poore that ar inforced through/ extreame want to pawne their cloathes and houfholde ftuffe, their pewter and braffe, and if the poor foules that labour hard miffe but a day, the bafe minded broker takes the forfeite without remorfe or pittie: it was not fo in *Diebus illis*, but thou proud vpstart Veluet-bréeches haft learnd all Englishmen their villany, and all to mainetaine thy brauery: yea, I haue knowne of late when a poore woman laid a filuer thimble that was fent her from her friends for a tokē to pawne for fix pence, & the broker made her pay a halfpenny a wéeke for it, which comes to two fhillings a yere, for fix-

pence : fith then hys confcience is fo bad, let him be fhuffled out amongft the knaues for a difcarding card. Content qd. I, and bad the broker ftand backe, when there were euen at my héeles thrée in a clufter, pert youthes all, and neatly tired : I questioned them what they were, and the one fayd hée was a barber, the other a furgion, and the third an Apoticary. How like you of thefe (qd. I) fhall they be of your iury? Of the iury, quoth Cloth-breeches neuer a one by my consent, for I challenge them all: your reafon qd. I, and then you fhall haue my verdict. Mary (qd. Cloth-breeches) firft to the barber he cannot but be a partiall man on veluet bréeches fide, fith he gets more by one time dreffinge of him, than by ten times dreffing of me : I come plaine to be polde, and to haue my beard cut, and pay him two pence, veluett bréeches he fittes downe in the chaire wrapt in fine cloathes, as though the barber were about to make him a foot cloth for the vicar of faint fooles : thē begins he to take his fiffars in his hand and his combe, and fo to fnap with them as if he meant to giue a warning to all the lice in his nittye lockes for to prepare themfelues, for the day of their deftruction was at hande, then comes he out with his fuffian eloquence & making a low conge, faith, Sir will you haue your wor haire cut after the Italian maner, fhorte and round, and then frounft

with the curling yrons, to make it looke like a halfe moone in a mist? or like a Spanyard long at the eares, and curled like to the two endes of an olde cast perriwig? or will you bée Frenchefied with a loue locke downe to your shoulders, wherein you may weare your mistresse fauour? [The English cut is base, and gentlemen scorne it, nouelty is daintye, speake the woord fir, and my fiffars are ready to execute your worships wil.] [His head being once drest, which requires in combing and rubbing some two howers, hée comes to the bason : then béeing curiously washt with no woorse then a camphire bal, he descends as low as his berd and asketh whether he please to be shauen or no, whether he will haue his peak cut short & sharpe, amiable like an *inamorato* or broad pendāt like a spade, to be terrible like a warrior and a Soldado, whether he wil haue his crates cut low like a Iuniperbush, or his suberches takē away with a rasor, if it be his pleasure to haue his appendices primd, or his mustachios fostered to turn about his eares like ŷ branches of a vine, or cut down to ŷ lip with ŷ Italian lash, to make him look like a halfe faced bauby in bras?] These quaint tearmes Barber you gréet maister veluet bréeches withall, & at euery word a snap with your fiffors, and a cring with your knée, whereas when you come to poore Clothbreeches you either cutte his beard at

your owne pleasure, or else in disdaine aske him if he wil be trimd with Christs cut, round like the halfe of a holland cheese, mocking both Chrif and vs: for this your knauerie my wil is you shall be none of the iurie. For you maister surgion, the statutes of England exempts you from being of any quest, and beside, alas, I seldome fall into your hands as being quiet and making no brawls to haue wounds, as swartrutting veluet bréeches dooth, neither doe I frequent whorehouses to catch the Marbles, and soe to grow your patient. I knowe you not, and therefore I appeale to the statute, you shall haue nothing to doe with my matter. And for you M. Apoticarie, alas, I looke not once in seuen yeare into your shop, without it be to buy a peniworth of wormeseed to giue my child to drinke, or a little triacle to driue out the meafels, or perhaps some dregs and powders to make my sicke horffe a drench withall, but for my selfe, if I be il at ease I take kitchin phisicke, I make my wife my Doctor, and my garden my Apoticaries shop, whereas queasie maister veluet bréeches cannot haue a fart a wry, but he must haue his purgation pils, and glisters, or euacuate by electuaries: he must if the left spot of morphue come on his face, haue his oyle of Tartar, his *Lac virginis*, his camphire dissolued in veriuiice, to make the foole as faire

forsooth, as if he were to playe Maidmarian in a May game or Moris-daunce: tush he cannot digest his meate without cōserues, nor end his meale without fuckats, nor (shall I speake plainely) please the trug his mistres without he goe to the Apothecaries, for Eringion, *Oleum formicarum*, *alatarum* & *aqua mirabilis* of ten pound a pint: if mast. veluet bréeches with drinking these drugs hap to haue a stinking breath, then forsooth the Apoticarie must play the perfumer to make it sweet, nay what is it about him that he blameth not nature for framing, and formeth it a new by art, /and in all this who but mounfier the Apoticary, therefore good fir (quoth he) seeing you haue taken vpon you to be trior for the challenges, let those thrée as partial companions be packing. Why (qd. I) seeing you haue yéelded such reason of refusall, let them stand by: presently looking about for more, comes stalking down an aged grand fir in a blacke veluet coat and a blacke cloath gowne welted and faced, and after him as I supposd foure seruing men, the most ill fauoured knaues me thought that euer I sawe: one of them had a buffe leather ierkin all greasie before with the droppings of beere that fell from his beard, and by his side a skeine like a Breuers bounge knife, and muffled he was in a cloake turnd ouer his nose, as though he had been ashamed to shewe

his face. The second had a belly like a bucking-tub, & a thréedbare blacke coat vnbuttoned before vpon the brest, whereon the map of drunkenness was drawne with the bawdy and bowfie excrements that dropt from his filthy leaking mouth. The third was a long leane old flauering slangrell with a brafell staffe in the one hand, and a whipcord in the other, so pourblind that hée had like to haue stumbled vpon the company before he saw them. The fourth was a fat chuffe, with a sower looke, in a blacke cloke faced with taffata, and by his side a great side pouch like a faulkner: for their faces all foure seemed to be bretheren, they were so bumbasted with the flockes of strong beere, and lined with the lees of old sacke, that they lookte like foure blowne bladers painted ouer with redde oaker, or washt ouer with the suff of an old stale dye. All these, as well the maister as the following mates would haue past away, but that I stept before them & inquired first of the formost what he was? Mary, qd. he, a Lawier: then fir qd. I, we haue a matter in controuersie that requireth counsaile, & you are the more welcome. What is it qd. he? Mary said I, whether Cloth bréeches or veluet bréeches are of more worth, and which of them hath the best title to bée resident in *England*? At this the lawier smild, and veluet bréeches stepping forth tooke acquaint-

ance of him, and commending his honestye, said ther could not be a man of better indifferency of the iury: when cloth bréeches stepping in fwoore he maruelled hée was not as well as the Surgion exempted by act of parliament from being of any quest, sith as the surgion was without pittie, so he was without conscience, and therevpon inferd his challenge, saieng the Lawyer was neuer frend to cloth bréeches: For when lowlineffe, neighbourhood, and hospitality liued / in *England*, Westminster hall was a dining chamber not a den of controuersies, when the king himselfe was content to keepe his *S. Georges* day in a plaine paire of Kerse hose, when the Duke, Earle, Lord, Knight, Gentleman and Esquire, aimed at vertue, not at pride, and wore such bréeches as was spun in his house, then the lawier was a simple man, and in the highest degree was but a bare scriuener, except Iudges of the land which tooke in hand serious matters, as treasons, murthers, felonies and such capitall offences, but sildome was there any pleas put in before that proud vpstart Veluet-bréeches, for his maintenaunce inuented strange controuersies, and since hée began to dominier in *England*, hée hath busd such a proud busie couetous and incroching humor into euery mans head, that lawiers are grown to bée one of the chéeffe lims of the commonwealth: for they doo nowe adaies *de lana*

caprina taxare, go to law if a Hen do but scrape in his Orchard: but howsoever right bée, might carries awaie the verdict: if a poore man sue a Gentleman, why hée shootes vp to the skie, and the arrow fales on his owne head: howsoever the cause go the weakest is thrust to the wall: [Lawiers are troubled with the heate of the liuer, which makes the palms of their hands so hot that they cannot be coold vnlesse they bée rubd with the oyle of angels, but the poore man that giues but his bare fee, or perhaps pleads in *forma pauperis*, hée hunteth for hares with a taber, and gropeth in the darke to find a néedle in a bottle of hay: tush these Lawiers haue such delatory & foren pleas, such dormers, such quibs and quidits, that begging their Clyents, they purchase to themselues whole lordships: it booteth not men to discourse their little conscience, and great extortion, only suffice they bée not so rich as they bée bad, and yet they bée but too wealthy. I inueigh not against law nor honest lawiers, for there be some well qualified, but against extorting Ambodexters that wring the poore: & because I know not whether this bée such a one or no, I challenge him not to bée of my iury. Why then qd. I, his worship may depart: & then I questioned what hée in the buff ierkin was? marry qd. he, I am a serieant: hée had no sooner said so, but

veluet bréeches leapt back, & drawing his rapier, fwore he did not only challenge him for his iury, but also protested if he stirred one foot towards him, hée would make him eate a péece of his poinard. And what is the reafon qd. I, that there is fuch mortall hatred betwixt you and the ferieant? Oh fir qd. veluet bréeches, fearch him, I warrant you ȳ knaue hath precept vpon precept to arrest me, hath / worne his mace fsmooth, with onely clapping it on my foulder, hée hath had me vnder *coram* fo often: oh that reprobate is the vferers executioner, to bring fuch Gentlemen to Limbo, as he hath ouerthrowne with his bafe brocage, and bad commodities: and as you fee him a fat knaue with a foggie face, wherein a cup of old fack hath fet a feale, to marke the bowfie drunkard to dye of the dropfy, fo his confcience is confumed, & his hart robd of al remorse & pity, that for mony he wil betray his own father: for wil a cormorant but fee him to arrest a yoong Gentleman, the rakehel wil be fo eager to catch him, as a dog to take a beare by the eares in Parifh-garden: and when he hath laid hold vpon him, he vfeth him as curteoufly as a butchers cur would do an oxe cheeke, when he is hungry: if hée fee the Gentleman hath mony in his purffe, then ftraight with a cap and knée he carries him to the tauerne, and bids him fend for fome

of his frendes to bale him, but first he couenāts to haue some brafe of angels for his paines, and besides he cals in for wine as gréedily, as if the knaues mother had been brocht against a hogthead when he was begotten: but suppose the Gentleman wants pence, he wil either haue a pawne or else drage him to the counter, without respect of manhood or honestye: I should spend the whole day with displaying his villanies, therefore bréefly let this suffice, he was neuer made by the consent of God, but his flouently carkase was framd by the Diuell, of the rotten carion of a wolfe, and his soule of an vsurers damned ghost turnd out of hell into his body, to do monstrous wickednesse againe vpon the earth: so that he shal be none of my iury, neither shal he come nearer me then the length of my rapier will suffer him. Indéede qd. Cloth bréeches generally serieantes be bad, but there be amongst them some honest men, that wil do their duties with lawfull fauour: for to say truth, if serieants were not, how should men come by their debts: mary they are so cruel in their office, that if they arrest a poore man, they will not suffer him (if hee hath no mony) to stay a quarter of an houre to talke with his creditor, although perhaps at the méeting they might take composition, but only to the counter with him vnles he wil lay his pewter, brasse, couerlets, shéets,

or fuch houſhold ſtuffe, to them for pawne of paiment of ſome coine for their ſtaying: therefore let him depart out of this place, for his roome is better than his company.

Well then quoth I, what ſay you to theſe thrée? and with that I queſtioned their names: the one ſaid hée was a Sumner, the other a / Gaoler, and the third an Infourmer: Ieſus bleſſe me (quoth Cloth bréeches) what a Ging was héere gathered together: no doubt Hel is broke looſe, and the Diuel meanes to keep holiday: I make challeng againſt them al, as againſt worſe men than thoſe that gaue euidence againſt Chriſt: for the Sumner it bootes me to ſay little more againſt him, then *Chaucer* did in his *Canterbury tales*, who ſaid hée was a knaue, a briber and a bawd: but leauing that authority although it be authentically, yet thus much I can ſay of my ſelfe, that theſe drunken droſy ſonnes go a tooting abroad (as they themſelues term it) which is to heare if any man hath got his maid with child, or plaies the good felow with his neighbours wife: if he findeſ a hole in any mans coate that is of wealth, then he hath his peremtory ſcitation ready to ſcite him to the Archdeacons or officials court, there to apéere and abide the ſhame & penalty of the law: the man perhaps in good credit with his neighbours, loath to bring his name in queſtion, greſeth the ſumner

in the fist, and then he wipes him out of the booke, and suffers him to get twenty with child, so he kéepe him warme in the hand: he hath a saying to wanton wiues, & they are his good dames, and as long as they feede him with chéeſe, bacon, capons & such od reuerſiōs, they are honest, and be they neuer so bad, he sweares to the official, complaints are made vpon enuy, and the women of good behauiour: tush what bawdry is it he wil not suffer, so he may haue mony and good chéere: and if he like the wench well a snatch himselfe, for they know all the whores in a country, & are as lecherous companions as may be: to be bréeſe, the sumner liues vpon the sins of people, & out of harlatry gets he all his commodity. As for the Gaoler, although I haue béene little troubled in prison to haue experience of his knauery, yet I haue heard the poore prisoners complaine how cruell they be to them, extorting with extraordinary fées, felling a duble curtall (as they call it) with a duble iug of beére for 2 pence, which containes not aboue 'a pint & a halfe: let a poore mā be arrested into one of the counters, though he but set his foot in thē but halfe an hour, he shal be almost at an āgels charge, what with garnish, crossing and wiping out of the booke, turning the key, paying the chamberleine, féeing for his lury, and twenty such extortions inuented by

themselues, and not allowed by any statute: God blefs me gaoler from your henhouses, as I wil kéepe you for comming on my quest, and to you M. Infourmer, you that looke like a ciuil Citizen, or some handsome petty-fogger of the law: although / your crimson nose bewrayes you can sup of a coole cup of sack without any chewing, yet haue you as much fly knauery in your side pouch there, as would breed the confusion of fortye honest men.

It may bee sir, you maruell why I exclaime against the Informer sith hee is a most necessary member in the common-wealth, and is highly to the Princes aduantage for the benefit of pennall statutes and other abuses, whereof he giueth speciall intelligence? To wipe out this doubt I speake not against the Office but the Officer, against such as abuse lawe when they should vse it: and such a one I gesse this fellowe to bee, by the carnation tincture of his ruby nose. Therefore let vs search his bagge, and see what trash you shall finde in it: with that although the Infourmer were very loath, yet wee pluckt out the stuffing of his pouch, and in it was found a hundred & od writtes: Whereat I woundred, and Cloth bréeches smiling bad mee read the Labels, and the parties names, and then examine the Infourmer how many of them he knewe, and wherein they had offended: I followed his counsaile, and of al he knew but

thréé neither could hée tel what they had done amisse to bée arrested and brought in question.

Cloth bréeches, séeing mee stand in a mase, began thus to resolute mee in my doubt: perhaps, quoth hee, you maruell why the Infourmer hath all these writtes, and knowes neither the parties, nor can obiect any offence to them? To this I answered: that it béeing a long vacation, hee learned in the rowles all those mens names, and that they were men of indifferent wealth. Now meanes hée to go abroad and searce them out and arrest them, and though they knowe not wherein, or for what cause they should bée troubled, yet rather then they will come vp to London and spend their mony, they will bestow some od Angell vpon maister Infourmer, and so sit at home in quiet. But suppose some be so stuborne as to stand to the triall, yet can this cunning knaue declare a *Tamquam* against them, so that though they be cleered, yet can they haue no recompence at all, for that he doth it in the courts behalfe. I wil not vnfold al his villanies, but he is an abuser of good lawes and a very knaue, and so let him be with his fellowes. I both wondred and laught to heare Cloth bréeches make this discourse: when I sawe two in the vally together by the eares, the one in leather, the other as blacke as the Diuell: I stept to them, to part the fraie, and questioned what they were, and

wherefore they brawled? / Marry quoth hée, that lookte like Lucifer, though I am blacke I am not the Diuell, but indeed a Colier of Croiden, and one fir that haue sold many a man a false sack of coales, that both wanted measure and was halfe full of duft and drosse.

Indeed I haue been a Lieger in my time in London, I haue played many mad prances, for which cause, you may apparantly see I am made a curtal, for the Pillory (in the sight of a great many good and sufficient witnesses) hath eaten off both mine eares, and now fir this Ropemaker hunteth mee heere with his halters, I gesse him to bee some euill spirit, that in the likenesse of a man, would since I haue past the Pillory, perswade me to hange my selfe for my old offences, and therefore fith I cannot blesse me from him with *Nomine patris*, I lay *Spiritus Sanctus* about his shoulders, with a good crab-tree cudgell, that he may get him out of my company.

The Ropemaker replied, that honestly iourneying by the way he acquainted himselfe with the Collier, and for no other cause pretended. Honest with the Diuell, quoth the Collier, how can he be honest, whose mother I gesse was a witch, for I haue heard them say, that witches say their praiers backward, and so doth the Ropemaker yearne his liuing by going backward, & the knaues chiefe

liuing is by making fatall instruments, as halters and ropes, which diuers desperate men hang themselves with. Well, quoth I, what say you to these, shall they be on the Iury? Veluet bréeches said nothing, but Cloth bréeches said, in the Rope-maker he found no great falshood in him, therefore hée was willing he should bée one, but for the Collier hée thought it necessary that as he came so he should depart: so then I had the Ropemaker stand by till more came, which was not long, for there came thrée in a cluster. As soone as they drue nie, I spied one, a fat churle with a fide ruffet coate to his knée, and his handes all to tanned with shifting his Ouse: yet would I not take notice what they were, but questioned with them of their feuerall occupations. Marry quoth the first, I am a tanner, the second a shomaker, and the third a Currier: then turning to the Plaintife and Defendant, I asked them if they would allowe of those parties? No by my faith, quoth Cloth bréeches, I make challenge to them all, and I will yeeld reasons of import against them: and first to you maister Tanner, are you a man worthy to be of a Iury, when your conscience cares not to wronge the whole common-wealth? you respect not publike cōm / odity, but priuate gaines: [not to benefit your neighbour, but for to make the proud princox your sonne an vpstart Gentleman: and because

you would marry your daughter, at the least to an Esquire that shée may if it be possible, be a Gentlewoman: & howe comes this to passe? by your tanne-fats for sooth: for, whereas by the anciente lawes and statutes of England you should let a hide lye in the Ouse at the least nine moneths, you can make good leather of it before thrée moneths: you haue your Dooues dung, your Marle, your Ashen barke and a thousand thinges more, to bring on your Leather apace, that it is so badly Tanned, that when it comes to the wearinge, then it fléetes away like a péece of brown paper, and whereas your backs of all other should be the best tanned, you bring them so full of horne to the market, that did you not grease the sealers of Leaden Hall throughly in the fist, they should neuer bee sealed, but turned away and made forfeit by the statute. I cannot at large lay open your subtile practises, to beguile the poore communalty with bad leather. But let this suffice, you leaue no villanie vnsought, to bring the blockhead your sonne to go before the Clowne his father trimely trickt vp in a paire of veluet bréeches.

Now maister Currier to your coosenage: you cannot bee content onely to burne the leather you dresse for fault of liquor, because you would make the shoemaker pay well, and you put in little stuffe: and besides, when as in backs you should onely put

in Tallow hard and good, you put in soft kitchen-stuffe mixt, and so make the good and well tanned Leather by your villany to fleet and waft away, but also you grow to bee an extorting knaue, and a forestaller of the market: for you will buy leather fides, backs, and Calue skines and sel them to the poore shoemakers at an vnreasonable rate, by your false retaylinge, getting infinite goods by that excessive price: both vndoing the poore shoemaker and causing vs that we pay extreemely for shooes. For if the Currier bought not Leather by the whole of the Tanner, the shoemaker might haue it at a more reasonable price: but the shoemaker being poore, is not perhaps able to deale with a dicker of hides nor perhaps with a cuple of baaks, and the Tanner will not trust him: then the extorting and coofening Currier comes vp with this, I will lend you for a day, and so pincheth him that hee is scarce able to finde his children bread.

But well hath the Prince and the honourable Lords of the priuie counsaile prouided by an act of Parliament, that no Currier shall buy leather either backs or hides of the Tanner, so to bridle the extorting and forestalling coofenage, but craftilier and subteller hath the knaue Currier crosbitten the statute, in that he deales thus with the Tanner: he makes him hold his leather vnreasonably to the shoemaker, and so when he cannot sell it, he laies

it vp in the Curriers house, vnder a colour, whereas in déed he hath sold it to him.

Suppose this shifte be spied and preuented : then compoundeth hée with some knaue shoemaker, some base rakehell without a conscience, that neither respecteth God, the common wealth, nor his company, and for sooth he is halfe with the Currier, who letteth him haue some hundred marke, to lay out for leather euery moneth, but whereas hee spendes not in his shop a hundred markes woorth in a yeare : so the shoemaker buies it to abuse the statute for the Currier, and the Currier by that meanes vndooeth the other shoemakers : thus twoo crafty knaues are met and they neede no broker.

Now to you gentle crafte, you masse shoemakers : you can putt in the inner sole of a thin Calues skin, when as the shoo is a neates leather shoo : which you know is clean contrary both to conscience and the statute. Beside, you will ioin a neates leather vampy to a calues leather héele : is not héere good stufte maister shoemaker ? Well for your knauery, you shall haue those curffes which belonges vnto your craft : you shall be lighte footed to trauell far, lighte witted vpon euery small occasion to geue your maister the bagge, you shall be most of you vnthrifts and almost all perfect good fellows. Beside I remember a merry iest how *Mercury* brought you to

a dangerous disease, for he requested a boone for you, which fell out to your greate disadvantage: and to recreate vs héere a little gentle crafte, what fell to your trade by that winged God? As it happened on a time that *Iupiter* and *Mercury* traueilinge together vpon earth, *Mercury* was wonderfully hungry and had no money in his purse to buy him any foode, and at laste to his greate comforte hée spied where a company of Taylors were at Dinner with buttred pease, eatinge their pease with theyr néedels pointes, one by one: *Mercury* came to them and asked them his almes: they proudly bad him sit downe, and doo as he saw they did, and with that deliuered him a néedle. The poore God, béeing passing hungry, could not content his maw with eatinge one by one, but turned the eie of the néedel and eate two or three together: which the / Tailors seeing, they start vp and said what fellow a showell and a spaede, to buttred pease, hast thou no more manners, get out of our company: and so they sent him packing with many stroakes.

Mercury comming back, *Iupiter* demaunded of him what newes: and hée told him how churlishly hée was vsed amongst the Tailors: well, wandring on further, *Mercury* espied where a company of shoemakers were at dinner with powdered béefe and brewesse: going to them, before hée could aske

them any almes, they sayd, wellcome good fellow, what is thy stomack vp, wilt thou doe as wée doe, and tast of beefe? *Mercury* thanked them and sat downe and eate his belly full, and dranke well of good double béere, and when hée had done went home to his maister.

Assoone as he came, *Iupiter* asked him what newes, and hée said: I haue lighted amongst a crue of shoemakers, the best fellowes that euer I met with all, they haue frankely fed mée without grudging, and therefore graunt mée a boone for them.

Aske what thou wilt *Mercury*, quoth hée, and it shall bée done: why then quoth hée, graunt that for this good turne they haue done mée, they may euer spend a groat afore they can yearne two pence: it shall bée graunted quoth hée.

Mercury assoone as *Iupiter* had said the word, hée bethought himself and sayd: nay but that they may yearne a groat afore they spend two pence, for my tongue slipt at the first: well *Mercury* quoth hée, it cannot bée recald, the first wish must stand: and hereof by *Mercurys* boone it grew that all the Gentle craft are such good fellowes and spendethriftes. But howsoeuer, none of those thrée, neither Shoemaker, tanner, nor Currier, shall bée accepted to bée of the iury.

As they went away with fleas in their ears,

béeing thus tanted by Cloth bréeches, wée might fée where there came a troupe of ancient Gentlemen, with their feruing men attending vpon them. The foremost was [a great old man, with a white beard, all in ruffet, and a faire black cloake on his back] and attending vppon him some fine men: their cognizance as I remember was a peacock without a taile, the other two that accompanied him, féeemed meaner then himfelfe, but yet Gentlemen of good worship: whereupon I went towards them & faluted them, and was fo bould as to question what they were and of their bufineffe. The moft ancienteft answered hée was a Knight, and thofe two his neighbours, the one an efquire, the other a gentleman, & that they haue no vrgent affaires but only to walke abroad to take the fresh aire. Then did I shew them both Cloth bréeches and veluet bréeches, & told them the controuerfy, & desired their aide to be vpon the Iury. They fmiling answered, they were content, & fo did Cloth bréeches seem to reioyce, that fuch honeft antient English gentlemen should be triers of his title. But veluet bréeches storming ftept in & made challeng to them all. I demanded the reason why he should refuse Gentlemen of fo good calling? And he made me this anfwere.

Why you may geffe the inwarde minde by the

outward apparell, & ſee how he is adicted by the homely robes he is futed in. Why this knight is mortall enemy to pride & ſo to me, he regardeth hoſpitality & aimeth at honor with reléeuing the poore: you may ſee [although his landes & reue-
newes be great, & he able to maintain himſelf in great brauery, yet he is content with home ſpun cloth, & ſcorneth the pride that is now adaies vſed amongſt young vpſtarts: he holdeth not the worth of his Gentry to be & conſiſt in veluet bréeches, but valeweth true fame by the report of the common ſort, who praiſe him for his vertue, Juſtice, liberality, houſekeeping and almes-
dées; *Vox populi vox Dei*, his tenants & farmers would if it might bée poſſible, make him im-
mortall with their praiers and praiſes. [He raiſeth no rent, racketh no lands, taketh no in-
combs, impoſeth no mercileſſe fines, enuies not an other, buyeth no houſe ouer his neighbours head, but reſpecteth his country and the com-
modity thereof, as déere as his life. Hée re-
gardeth more to haue the néedy fed, to haue his boord garniſhed with full platters, thē to famous himſelf with exceſſiue furniture in apparel.] Since then he ſcorneth pride, he muſt of force proclaime himſelfe mine enemy, & therfore he ſhal be none of my iury: & ſuch as himſelfe I geſſe the Squire and the Gentleman, and therfore I challeng them

all thrée. Why quoth I, this is strange, that a man should be drawne from a quest for his goodnesse. If men for vertue be challenged, whom shall we haue vpon the Iury? your obiection helps not maister veluet bréeches, for if hée be a man of so godly a. disposition, he will neither speake for feare or fauour, hée will regard neither the riches of the one nor the plaine pouerty of the other: wherevpon sith you haue made mée trior, I allowe them all thrée to bée of the Iury: and so I requested them to sit down til our Iury was ful, which they courteously did, although veluet bréeches frownd at it. When I looking for more saw wher ther came a troope of men in apparell séeming poore honest / Citizens, in all they were eight. I demaunded of them what they were, & whether they were going? One of them that séemed the welthiest, who was in a furred Iacket, made answer, that they were all frends going to the buriall of a neighbour of theirs, that yesternight died, and if it would do him any pleasure to heare their names, they were not so dainty but that they would tell them: and so then he began to tell me that by his art he was a Skinner, the second said he was a Joiner, the third was a Sadler, the fourth a waterman, the fift was a Cutler, the sixt was a Bellowsmender, the seauenth a Plaisterer, and the eight a Printer. In good time quoth I, it is

commendable when neighbours loue so well together, but if your spéede bée not ouer much I must request you to bée of a Iury. So I discourft vnto them the controuerfie betwéene Cloth bréeches and veluet bréeches, and to what issue it must grow by a verdict: they seemed al content, and I turned to the Plaintife and defendant, and asked if they would make challeng to any of these? I scorn qd. veluet bréeches, to make any great obiection against them, sith they bée mecanicall men, and I almost hold them indifferent, for this I know, they get as much and more by me then by him: the Skinner I vse for furies, whereas this base Cloth bréeches hath scarce a gowne faced once in his life, the Sadler for costly imbroidered saddels, the ioiner for feeling my house, the cutler for gilt rapiers, the Waterman I vse continually, ten times for his once, and so likewise the Plaisterer: for the Bellowesmender alas poor snake, I knowe him not: for the Printer by our Lady I think I am some tenne pounds in his debt for bookes, so that for my part let them all passe. And for me too qd. Cloth bréeches, but yet a little to put them in remembrance of their follies, let me haue a bout with them all: and first to you maister Skinner, to whome I can say little but only this, that whereas you should only put the backs of skinner into facing, you taw the wombs, and so deceiue the buier: besides if you

haue some fantaſtike ſkin brought you not worth two pence, with ſome ſtrange ſpottes, though it bee of a libbet, you will ſweare tis a moſt pretious ſkin, and came from *Musco* or the fartheſt parts of *Calabria*. The Sadler he ſtuffes his pannels with ſtraw or hay and ouer gaſeth them with haire, and makes the leather of them of morts, or tand ſhéeps ſkins. The ioyner though an honeſt man, yet hée maketh his ioynts weake, and putteth in ſap in the mortefels, which ſhould be the hart of the trée, and all to make his ſtuffe / ſlender. And you Cutler, you are patron of ruffions and ſwaſh bucklers, and will ſell them a blade that may be thruſt into a buſhell, but if a poore man come that cannot ſkil of it, you ſell him a ſworde or rapier new ouerglaſed, and ſwear the blade came either from *Turkey* or *Toledo*. Now maiſter waterman, you will ſay there is no ſubtility in you, for ther is none ſo ſimple but that knows your fares, and what is due betwéene *Greenwich* and *London*, and howe you yearne your mony painfully with the ſweat of your browes: al this is true, but let mée whiſper one thing in your eare, you will play the good-fellow too much if you be well greaſed in the fiſt, for if a young Gentleman and a pretty wench come to you & ſay, waterman, my frend and I meane to go by water and to be merry a night or two, I care not which way nor whether we go, and there-

fore where thou thinkest we may haue best lodging, thither carrie vs: then off goes your cap and away they go, to brainfoord or some other place, and then you say hostesse, I pray you vse this Gentleman and his wife wel, they are come out of *London* to take the aire and mean to be merry héere a night or two, and to spend their mony frankly: when God wot they are neither man nor wife, nor perhaps of any acquaintance before the match made in some bawdy tauerne: but you knowe no such matter, and therefore waterman I pardon you. And for you Plaisterer and Bellowsmender I passe you ouer, and so do I the Printer too, only this I must néedes say to him that some of his trade will print lewd bookes, and bawdy pamphlets, but *Auri sacra fames quid non?* therefore I am content they shal be al of the iury. I was glad there were so many accepted of at once, and hoped that now quickly the iury would be ful: looking about me, straight I might see one alone come running as fast as he could. I wondred what he should be that he made such hast, & the skinner told me he was an honest man, and one of their company, by his occupation a bricklaier. Oh qd. Veluet bréeches, a good honest simple man, he hath been long in my worke, building me a sumptuous house. But I challeng him, qd. Cloth bréeches, for he is a iugler. How qd. I, can it be,

ſée he goeth very homelie in leather, and hath his ruler in his hand and his trowel at his ſide, & he ſeemeth not as one that were giuen to ſuch qualities: yes qd. cloth bréeches, he hath this policie, when he maketh a ſtately place al glorious to the eie and ful of faire chambers and goodlie roomes, and about the houſe perhaps ſome thréeſcore Chimnies, yet hée can ſo cunningly caſt by his art, that / thrée of them ſhal not ſmoke in the twelue moneths, & ſo ſpoiles he much good mortar and brick. [Why qd. I, the fault is not in the workeman but in the houſekeeper, for now a dayes men builde for to pleaſe the eie, and not to profit the poore: they vſe no reſt but for themſelues and their houſhold, nor no fire but a little court chimney in their own chamber: how can the poore bricklayer then bée blamed, when the niggardneſſe of the Lord or maſter is the cauſe no more chimnies do ſmoke: for would they vſe ancient hoſpitality as their forefathers did, and value as lightly of pride, as their great grand fathers, then ſhould you ſée euery chimney in the houſe ſmoke, and prooue that the poore artifer had done his part.] Why then qd. Cloth bréeches, as you pleaſe, admitte him on the queſt. But what be thoſe qd. Cloth bréeches that come hée ſo ſoberly? I hope they be honeſt men, for they looke very demure: I will inquire faide I, and with that ſteppinge to them, I demaunded their

names: and very courtiously the one said he was a brewer, the other a butcher, the third a baker, and the fourth a vitler. Hearing what they were, I was glad, gheffing fith they were so honest substantiall men that they would helpe to make vp the Iury, when Veluet-bréeches with a grim and soure countenance gaue them this challenge. I hold it not necessary (quoth hee) that these haue any thinge to deale in my cause, fith I am at ods with them all, at least in forty pounds a péece, for this feauen yeares I haue beene indebted vnto them for breade, béeffe, béere, and other victuals: then fith they haue credited mée longe, and I haue had so little care to pay them, I doubt now they wil reueng themselues and passe against me in the verdict. Nay (quoth I) the rather will they hold on your part, for if they be honest wise menne (as they fée me to bée) they will be carefull of your prefermente, seeing the more highly you are aduaunced, the more like are they to come by their owne. If therefore you can obiekt no other pointes of dishonesty against them, I fée no reason why they shoulde bée put by. If you doe not (quoth Cloth bréeches) then heare me and I will proue them vnfit to haue any dealings here: and first for the Butcher. I pray you good man Kil-calfe, what hauocke play you with puffing vp of meate, and blowing with your pricker as

you flea it: haue you not your artificiall knaueries to fet out your meat with prickes, and then sweare he hath more for mony than euer you bought, to sell a péece of an old Cow for a chop of a young Oxe, to wash your olde meate that hath hung weltring in the shop with new bloud, to trusse away an old eaw in stead of / a young weather, & although you know it is hurtful and forbidden by the statutes to flea your hides, skines, backs, with cuts and slashes to the impouerishing of the poore shoemaker when hée buies it, yet I pray you how many slaughters do you make in a poore Calues skin? Oh Butcher, a long lent be your punishment, for you make no conscience in deceiuing the poore. And you masse Brewer, that growe to be worth forty thousand pounds by your selling of soden water, what subtilty haue you in making your beare, to spare the malt & put in the more of the hop, to make your drinke (be barly neuer so cheape) not a whit the stronger, & yet neuer sel a whit the more measure for mony: you can when you haue taken all the hart of the malt away, then clap on store of water, tis cheape enough, and mash out a tunning of smale beare, that it scoures a mans mawe like rennish wine: in your conscience how many barreles draw you out of a quarter of malt? fie, fie I conceale your falshood, least I

should bée too broad in setting downe your faults. And for you goodman Baker, you that loue to be séene in the open market place vpon the Pillory, the world cries out of your wickednesse: you craue but one deare yeare to make your daughter a Gentlewoman, you buy your corne at the best hand, and yet wil not be content to make your bread weight by many ounces, you put in yeast and salt to make it heuie, and yet al your policy cannot make it but fine for the Pillory: the poore crie out, the rich find fault, and the Lord Maior & the Sherifs like honorable & worshipful maiestrats, euery day walke abroad & weigh your bread, and yet al will not serue to make you honest men, but were extremity vsed, and the statute put in the highest degré in practise, you woulde haue as fewe eares on your heads as the Collier. Last to you Tom tapster, that tap your smale cannes of béere to the poore, and yet fil them half ful of froth, that carde your béere (if you see your guests begin to be drunke) halfe smal & halfe strong: you cannot bée content to pinch with your small pots & your Ostry faggots, but haue your truggs to drawe men on to villany, and to bring customers to your house, where you sell a ioint of meat for xii. pence that cost you scarce six, & if any chance to go on the skore, you skore him when he is a sleepe, and set vp a

groat a day more than he hath, to finde you drinking pots with your companions: to be short, thou art a knaue, and I like not of any of the rest: the way lies before you, and therefore you may be gon, for you shal be none of the quest. I smild to see Cloth bréeches so peremptory, when I sawe fíue fat / fellows al in damask cotes and gownes welted with veluet very braue, and in great consultation, as if they wer to determine of some waighty matter: drawing néere I saw they were welthy Citizens, so I went and reuerently saluted them, & told them how we neded their aide about the appeasing of a controuerisie, shewing them where the knight, esquire, and other staied, till we might finde men to fill vp the Iury: they were contented, but veluet bréeches excepted against fower of them and said they were none of his friendes, that was the marchant, goldsmith, mercer, and draper: his allegations were these, that they were all fethered of one winge to fetch in young Gentlemen by commodities vnder the colour of lending of mony: for the Marchant deliuered the yron, Tin, Lead, hops, Sugars, Spices, Oiles, browne paper or whatsoeuer else from fixe moneths to fixe moneths, whiche when the poore Gentleman came to sell againe, hée coule not make thréescore and ten in the hundred beside the vfury. [The Mercer he followeth the vpstart Gentleman that

hath no gouernment of himfelfe, and he féedeth his humor to go braue: he fhall not want filkes, Sattins, Veluets, to pranck abroad in his pompe, but with this prouifion, that he muft bind ouer his land in a ftatute marchant or ftaple, & fo at laft forfeit al vnto the mercileffe mercer, and leaue himfelf neuer a foot of ground in Englande, which is the reafon that for a few remnauntes of veluets and filkes, the Mercer créepeth into whole Lordships.] The Goldfmith is not behinde, for moft of them deale with vfury, and let young Gentlemen haue commodities of plate for ten in the hundred, but they muft loofe the fafhion in felling it againe (which cuts them fore): befide they are moft of them skilde in alcumy, & can temper mettales fhrewdly, with no little profite to themfelues & difaduantage to the buier, befide puffed rings, and quaint conceits which I omit. And fo for you Draper, he fetcheth them off for liuery cloth and cloth for fix moneths & fix, & yet hath he more knacks in his budget, for hée hath fo darke a fhop that no man can wel choofe a péece of cloth it fo fhadows the die and the thred, a man fhall be deceiued in the wool, and the nap, they caufe the clothworker fo to preffe them: befide hée impofeth this charge to the Clothworker that he draw his cloth and pull it paffinge hard when he fets it vpon the tenters, that he may haue

it full bredth and length, till thréed and all teare and rent in péeces: what care they for that, haue they not a drawer to serue their turne to drawe and seame vp the holes so cunningly that it shall neuer be espide? my selfe haue séene in one broad cloth eightéene score holes torne rackt and puld by the Cloth worker, only to please the Draper and deceiue the common wealth. To be short, the Cloth worker what with rowing & setting in a fine nap, with powdering it and preffing it, with shering the wooll to the prooue of the thréed, deale so cunningly that they proue themselves the Drapers minister to execute his subtilties, therefore if he chance to come let him be remembred. Now fir for the Ventner, he is an honest substantial man, a frend to all good fellows, and truly my frend for my mony, and worthy to be of the iury. Why no quoth cloth bréeches, I am of another mind, for I hold him as deceitful as any of the rest: what the vintner, why, he is a kind of Negromancer, for at midnight when al men are in bed, then he forsooth fals to his charmes and spels, so that he tumbles one hogshead into another, and can make a cup of claret that hath lost his colour to looke high with a dash of red wine at his pleasure: if he hath a strong gascoigne wine, for feare it should make his guests to soone drunke, he can allay it with a small rochel wine, he can cherish

vp white wine with sack, & perhaps if you bid him wash the pot cleane when hée goes to drawe you a quart of wine, hée will leaue a little water in the bottome, and then draw it ful of wine: and what and if he do? tis no harme, wine and water is good against the heat of the liuer. It were infinit to rehearse the iugling of the vintners, the disorder of their houses, especially of the persons that frequent them, and therefore sith veluet bréeches hath put by the marchand, goldsmith, mercer, and draper, the vintner shal go with them for company. As these were going away in a snuff, for béeing thus plainly taunted, we might see a made merry crue come leaping ouer the field as frolickly as if they ought not al the world two pence, and drawing more nearer we might perceiue that either bottle-ale or béere had made a fray with them, for the lifting of their feet shewed the lightnes of their heads: the formost was a plain country fir Iohn, or vicar that had proclaimed by the rednes of his nose he did go oftner into the alehouse then the pulpit: and him I asked what they were, and whether they were going? what are you qd. the prest, that standeth by the high way to examine me and my frends, héeres none in my company but are able to answere for themselves: I seing they were al set on a merry pin, told the cause, and how the controuersie grew

betwixt Cloth bréeches and Veluet bréeches, and that we néeded them to bée of the quest. Marry (quoth fir Iohn) a good motion, know these al are/ my parishioners, & we haue béene drinking with a poore man, and spending our monye with him, a neighbour of ours that háth lost a cow: nowe for our names and trades, this is a smith, the second a weauer, the third a miller, the fourth a cooke, the fifth a carpenter, the fixt a glouer, the seauenth a pedler, the eight a tinker, the ninth a waterberer, the tenth a husbandman, the eleuenth a diar, and the twelfth a sailor, and I their Vickar: how could you fir haue a fitter iury then me and my parishoners? you are a little too bréeft qd. Cloth bréeches, are you not some puritane M. parson, or some fellow that raifeth vp new scismes and herifies amongst your people? A plague on them all quoth I fir, for [The world was neuer in quiet, deuotion, neighbourhoode nor hospitality neuer flourished in this land, since such vpstart boies and shittle witted fooles became of the ministry: I cannot tel, they preach faith, faith, and say that doing of almes is papistry, but they haue taught so long *Fides solam iustificat*, that they haue preached good workes quit out of our Parish: a poore man shal as soon breake his necke as his fast at a rich mans doore: for my frend, I am indede none of the best schollers, yet I can

read an Homily euery Sunday and holiday, and kéepe company with my neighbours, and goe to the ale-houſe with them, and if they be fallen out, ſpende my money to make them friends, and on the Sundaies ſomtime if goodfellowſhip call me away, I ſay both morning & euening praier at once, & ſo let them haue a whole afternoone to play in. This is my life, I ſpende my liuing with my pariſhioners, I ſeek to do al good, and I offer no man harm. Well qd. (Cloth bréeches) I warrant thou art an honeſt Vicar, and therefore ſtand by, thou ſhalt be one of the queſt: and for you ſmith, I ſee no great fault in you, you yearne your liuing with the ſweat of your browes, and ther can be no great knauery in you, only I would haue you to amend your life for drinking, ſith you are neuer at quiet vnles the pot be ſtill at your noſe. But you weauer, the Prouerbe puts you down for a crafty knaue, you can filch and ſteale almoſt as ill as the Tailor, your woofe and warpe is ſo cunningly drawne out that you plague the poore countrey Huſwiues for their yearne, and dawbe on ſo much drigs that you make it ſeeme both well wrought and to beare weight, when it is ſlenderly wouen, and you haue ſtolne a quarter of it from the poore wife. Away, be packing, for you ſhall be caſhierd. What Miller, ſhake hands with your brother the Weauer for knauery:

You can take toll twife, and haue falseoppers to conuey / away the poore mans meale. Be gone, I loue not your dusty lookes, and for company goodman Cooke goe you with them, for you coufin the poore men and country Tearmers with your filthy meat : you wil buy of the worst & cheapest, when it is bad enough for dogs, and yet so powder it & parboile it, that you will sell it to some honest poore men, and that vnreasonable too : If you leaue any meate ouer night, you make a shift to heate it againe the next day : Nay if on the thursday at night ther be any left, you make pies of it on funday mornings, and almost with your flouently knauery poyson the poore people. To be short, I brook you not, and therefore be walking. For the Carpenter, Glouer, and Water bearer, the Husbandman, Dier & Sailor, fith your trades haue but petty flights, stand you wth Maister Vicar, you are like to helpe to giue in the verdict : but for the pedler and the tinker, they are two notable knaues, both of an haire, & both cozin germanes to the diuel. For the tinker, why he is a drowfie, baudy, dronken companion, that walks vp & down with a trug after him, and in stopping one hole he makes three : & if in conuenient place they méet with one alone, perhaps rifle him or her of all that euer they haue. A base knaue without feare of God, or loue to any one, but to his whore

and himselfe. The Pedler as bad or rather worfe, walketh the country with his dockfey at the least, if he haue not two, his mortes dels, and *Antem mortis*: he passeth commonly through euery paire of stockes, either for his drunkennes, or his lechery. And beside it is reported you can lift or nip a bounge like a *guire Coue*, if you want pence, & that you carry your pack but for a colour to shadow your other villanies: well, howsoeuer, you are both knaues and so be iogging. Well qd. I, suppose the iury be almost full, I beléeue we want not aboue thrée or foure persons: looke you where they come to make vp ÿ number, and they should be men of good disposition, for they sée me to be al of the country. Assloone as they came to vs I met them, and told thẽ the matter, and they were content.

The one said he was a Grafier, the other a Farmer, the other a shepheard to them both. What think you of these thrée qd. I? marry faith Veluet bréeches, two of them are honest men, but the other is a base knaue: but tis no matter, shuffle him in amongst ÿ rest. Nay by your leaue quoth Cloth bréeches, I will shuffle out these two, for they are very Cormorants of the Country, and deuoure the poore people with their monstrous exaëtion. And first I alledge against the / Grafier that he forestalleth pasturs and meadow grounds, for the féeding of his cattell, and wringeth

leaves of them out of poore mens hands, and in his buying of cattel he committeth great vfury, for if it proue a wet yeare, then hee maketh hauock and felleth deare : if it be a dry yeare, then he buieth cheape, and yet hauing pasture keepes them till he may come to his owne prise : he knoweth as well as the Butcher by the féede of a Bullock how much Tallow he will yeelde, what his quarters will amount vnto : what the Tanner will giue for the Hide : nay, what the fowse wiues are able to make of the inwards : so that he fels it so deare to the Butcher, that he can scarce liue of it, and therefore what subtilty the Butcher vfeth commeth from the Grafier, so that I exempt him from the quest as a bad member, and an ill friend to Cloth bréeches. And for you masse Farmer, you know how through you couetous Land-lords raise their rents, for if a poore man haue but a plough land, if you fee his pastures beare good grasse, and his earable ground good corne, and that he prospereth and goeth forward on it and prouideth and maintaineth his wife and seruants honestlye, then *Inuidas alterius rebus marcessit opinis, vicinumque pecus grandius vber habet.*


Then straight enuy pricks the Farmer forward, and hee bids the Landlord far more then the poore man paies yearely for it : so that if hee bee

a Tenant at will, hée puts him out to beg in the streat: or when his lease comes out hée ouer loades him in the fine, and thus bloudfucketh hée the poore for his owne priuate profite. Besides the base chuffe if he fees a forward yeare, & that corne is like to be plenty, then he murmereth against God and swereth and protesteth he shall be vndoone: respecting more the filling of his owne coffers by a dearth then the profit of his country by a generall plenty. Beside fir may it please you when new corne cōes into the market, who brings it in to relieue the state? Not your mastership, but the poore husbandman, that wants pence. [For you kéepe it till the back end of the yeare, nay you haue your Garners which haue come of two or thrée yeares old, vpon hope still of a deare yeare, rather letting the weasels eate it, thē the poore should haue it at any reasonable price.] So that I conclude, you are a Cormorant of the common wealth, and a wretch that liues of the spoile of the needy: and so I leaue you to iet with the Grafier. Marry for the Shepheard, vnlesse it be that he killeth a Lambe now and thē, and saies the fox stole him, I know little craft in his budget, therefore / let him be amongst the honest men of the Iury.

Wel Cloth bréeches qd. I, you are very peremptory in your challenges, what say you, héeere

comes thrée or foure Citizens, wil any of these ferue turne? I cannot tell qd. he, till I know their names & conditions: with that I stept afore the company & enquired what they were? the eldest of them being a graue Citizen, said he was a grocer, the rest his good honest neighbours, a Chandler, a Haberdasher, a Clothworker, and two strangers, one a Wallon, the other a Dutchman. How like you of these qd. I to veluet bréeches? wel enough qd. he, for I am a little acquainted with them, yet I know they fauour me, because I haue on a funday seen them all in their filkes. I marry, quoth Cloth bréeches, but they neuer get that brauery with honesty, for the Clothworker his faults were laid open, before when we had the Draper in question, and therefore let him be packing. For you chandler, I like not your tricks, you are too conuerfant with the kitchinstuffe wiues, you after your weck or snaffe is stiffened, you dip it in filthy drosse, & after giue him a coat of good tallow, which makes the candles drop and wast away, to the great hinderance of the poore workemen that watcheth in the night. Beside you pinch in your waights, and haue false measurs, and many other knaueries that I omit, but this be sure you shall not medle in my matter: neither the Haberdasher, for he trims vp olde felts and makes them very

faire to the eie, and faceth & edgeth them neatly, and then he turns them away to such a simple man as I am : and so abuseth vs with his coosenage. Beside you buy gumd Tafata, wherwith you line Hats that will straight asunder assoone as it comes to the heat of a mans head. To be bréepe, I am not well skild in your knaueries. But indeed you are too subtill for poore Cloth-bréeches, and therfore you shalbe none of the Iury. Marry the Grocer seemes an honest man, and I am content to admit of him, only take this as a caueat by y way, that you buy of the Garbellers of spices, the refuse that they sift from y marchant, and that you mix again and sell to your customers. Besides in your beaten spices as in peper you put in bay berries & such dros, and so wring the poor : but these are slight causes, and so I ouerpasse them, and vouchsafe you to be of the quest. But I pray you what be those two honest men? quoth the Grocer, the one a dutchman and a Shoomaker, the other a Frenchman and a Milainer in S. Martins, and fels shirts, Bands, Bracelets, Iewels, and such pretie toyes for Gentlewomen / : oh [They be of Veluet bréeches acquaintance, vpstarts as well as he, that haue brought with them pride and abuses into England: and first to the Milainer. What toies deuifeth he to feed the humor of the vpstart Gentleman



withall, and of fond gentlewomen, such fans, such ouches, such brooches, such bracelets, such graūd ties, such periwigs, such paintings, such ruffles and cuffs, as hath almost made England as full of proud foppies as *Tire & Sidon* were. There is no Seamster can make a band or a shirt so well as his wife, and why forsooth? because the filthy quean weares a traunce, and is a Frenchwoman for sooth. Where as our Englishwomen of the Exchange are both better workwomen, and wil affoord a better penniworth. And so for the drunken Dutchman, this shoemaker, he and such as he is, abuseth the common wealth, and the poor mechanicall men and handicrafts men of *London*, for our new vpstart fooles of Veluet bréeches fraternity, liketh nothing but that the outlandish Assē maketh: they like no shoo so well as y the Dutchman maketh, when our English men passe them far: and so for chandlers, and al other occupations, they are wronged by the Duch and French. And therefore sith the Commons hates them, they cannot be my friends, and therefore let them be launching to Flushing, for they shal be no triers, of my controuersie. Wel quoth I, now I suppose the Iury is full, and we see no more comming, let vs cal them and see how many we haue. So they appeared to their names, as followeth.

The names of the iury to be empanelled.

- | | |
|-----------------|--------------------|
| 1. Knight. | 13. Cutler. |
| 2. Esquire. | 14. Plaiſterer. |
| 3. Gentleman. | 15. Saylor. |
| 4. Priest. | 16. Ropemaker. |
| 5. Printer. | 17. Smith. |
| 6. Grocer. | 18. Glouer. |
| 7. Skinner. | 19. Huſbandman. |
| 8. Dier. | 20. Shepheard. |
| 9. Pewterer. | 21. Waterman. |
| 10. Sadler. | 22. Waterbearer. |
| 11. Ioyner. | 23. Bellowſmender. |
| 12. Bricklaier. | |

What, is it not poſſible quoth I, to haue one more to make vp the foure & twenty? as I was thus ſpeaking, I eſpied a far off, a certain kind of an ouerworne gentleman attired in Veluet and Satin, but it was ſomewhat dropped and greaſie, and bootes on his legges, whoſe ſoles wexed thin & ſeemed to cōplaine of their Maiſter, which treading thrift vnder his ſeet, had brought thē vnto that conſumption: he walked not as other men in the common beaten way, but came compaſſing *Circum circa*, as if we had beene Diuells, and he would draw a circle about vs, and at euery third ſtep he looked back as if he were afraid of a Bailly or a Sariant.

After him followed two pert Applesquires: the one had a murrey cloth gowne on, faced down before

with gray conny, and laid thicke on ſylleues with lace, which he quaintly bare vp to ſhew his white Taffata hoſe, and black filk ſtockings: a huge ruffe about his necke wrapt in his great head like a wicker cage, a little Hat with brims like the wings of a doublet, wherein he wore a Iewell of Glaſſe, as broad as a chancery ſeale: after him followed two boies in cloakes like butterflies: carying one of them his cutting ſword of choller, the other his dauncing rapier of delight. His Comerade that bare him company was a iolly light timberd Iack a Napes in a ſute of watchet Taffata cut to the ſkin, with a cloake all to be dawbed with colourd lace: both he and my gowned brother ſeemed by their paſe as if they had ſome ſutes to Mounſieur Boots. At length cōming néer, I might decerne the firſt to be a Poet, the ſecond a Plaier, the third a Muſitian, *alias* the Viſher of a dauncing Schoole. Well met Maiſter Poet quoth I, and welcome you friends alſo, though not ſo particularly known. So it is, though none of you thrée be cōmons wealthsmen, yet vpō vrgent neceſſitie we muſt be forced to imploy you. We haue a Iury to be empanelled immediatly, which one of you thrée muſt help to make vp, euen he which approoues himſelf the honeſteſt man. They are all honeſt men and goodfellowes quoth Veluet bréeches, therefore it is no great matter whether of them we chooſe.

The Doctors doubt of that, quoth Cloth bréeches, for I am of a different opinion. The first whome by his carelesse slouenly gate at first sight I imagined to be a Poet, is a waste good and an vn-thrift, that he is born to make the Tauerns rich and himselfe a begger: if he haue forty pound in his purse together, he puts it not to vsury, neither buies land nor marchandise with it, but a moneths commodity / of wenches and Capons. Ten pound a supper, why tis nothing, if his plough goes and his ink horne be cleere: Take one of them worth twenty thousand pounds and hang him. He is a king of his pleasure, and counts al other Boores and Pesants, that though they haue mony at command yet know not like him how to Dominéere with it to any purpose as they should. But to speak plainely I think him an honest man if he would but liue within his compasse, and generally no mans foe but his own. Therefore I hold him a man fit to be of my iury. Nay quoth veluet bréeches, I haue more mind to these two, for this Poet is a proud fellow, that because he hath a little wit in his budget wil contemn and mislike vs that are the common fort of Gentlemen, and thinke we are beholding to him if he do but bestowe a fair looke vpon vs. The Plaier and the vsher of the dauncing schoole, are plaine, honest, humble men, that for a penny or an old-

cast fute of apparell [will do anything.] Indeed quoth Cloth bréeches you say troth, they are but too hūble, for they be so lowly, that they be base minded : I mean not in their lookes or apparell, for so they be Peacockes and painted asses, but in their corse of life, for they care not how they get crowns, I meane how basely so they haue them, and yet of the two I hold the Plaier to be the better Christian, although in his owne imagination too full of selfe liking and selfe loue, and is vnfit to be of the Iury though I hide and conceale his faults and fopperies, in that I haue béene merry at his sports : onely this I must say, that such a plaine country fellow as my selfe, they bring in as clownes and fooles to laugh at in their play, whereas they get by vs, and of our almes the proudest of them all doth liue. Well, to be bréeft, let him trot to the stage, for he shall be none of the Iury. And for you master Vsher of the dauncing schoole, you are a leader into all misrule, you instruct Gentlemen to order their féet, whē you driue them to misorder their manners, you are a bad fellow that stand vpon your tricks and capers, till you make young Gentlemen caper without their landes : why sir to be flat with you : you liue by your legs, as a iugler by his hands, you are giuen ouer to the pomps and vanities of the world, and to be short, you are a keper of misrule

and a lewd fellow, and you shall be none of the quest: why thē quoth I, you are both agréed that the Poet is he that must make up the xxiiij. They answered both, he, and none but he. Then I calling them all together, bad them lay their hands on the booke, and first I cald the Knight, and after the rest / as they followed in order, then I gaue them their charge thus.

Worshipful Sir with the rest of the Iury, whome we haue solicited of choice honest men, whose consciences will deale vprightly in this controuerfie, you and the rest of your company are héere vpon your oth and othes to inquire whether Cloth bréeches haue done desseison vnto Veluet bréeches, yea or no in or about *London*, in putting him out of franke tenement, wronging him of his right and imbellishing his credit: if you finde that cloth-bréeches hath don veluet bréeches wrong, then let him bee set in his former estate and allow him resonable damages. Vpon this they laied their handes on the booke and were fworne, and departed to scrutine of the matter by inquiry amongst themselues, not stirring out of our sight, nor staying long, but straight returned, and the Knight for them all as the formost, said thus. So it is, that we haue with equity and conscience considered of this controuerfie betwéene Veluet-bréeches and Cloth-bréeches, as touching the pre-

rogative of them both, which are most worthy to
 bée rightly resident, & haue feison in Frank tene-
 ment héere in England, and we do find that Cloth-
 bréeches is by many hundred yeares more antient,
 euer since *Brute* an inhabitant in this Iland: one
 that hath béene in *Diebus illis* a companion to
 kings, an equall with the nobility, a friend to
 Gentlemen and yeomen, and patrone of the poore,
 a true subiect, a good housekéeper, and generall
 as honest as hee is ancient, Whereas Veluetbréeches
 is an vpstart come out of *Italy*, begot of Pride,
 nursed vp by selfe loue, & brought into this
 country by his companion Nufangleneffe: that hee
 is but of late time a raiser of rents, & an enemy to
 the common-wealth, and one that is not in any way
 to be preferred in equity before Cloth bréeches:
 [therefore in generall verdict we adiudge Cloth
 bréeches] to haue don him no wrong, but that hee
 hath lawfully claimed his title of Frank tenement,
 and in that wee appoint him for euer to bée resi-
 dent. At this verdict pronouncst by the Knight,
 all the standers by clapt their hands, and gaue a
 mighty shout, whereat I started and awaked,
 for I was in a dreame and in my bed,
 and so rose vp, and writ in a merry
 vaine what you haue heard.

FINIS.

NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

I NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

* * See general explanatory remarks prefixed to Notes and Illustrations in Vol. II., pp. 301-2.

THE BLACKKE BOOKE'S MESSENGER.

- Page 2, 'Note.' Of course the book meant was 'The Black Book' itself, of which Greene passed off the 'Messenger' as its herald,—doubtful if the 'Black Book' proper ever was written.
- „ 5, last l., '*passionate*' = lamenting or grieving, *ut freq.* Cf. p. 6, l. 2; and so Shakespeare (Schmidt, *s.v.*).
- „ 6, l. 18, '*Marshall man*'—such, says Dyche (1752), "are properly the king's bailiffs, and arrest in the verge of the Court, when a warrant is backed by the board of Green-cloth": *ib.*, '*Bung*'—see Glossarial-Index, *freq.*: l. 20, '*Stoapes*' = stoups: l. 22, '*leapt at a daysie*'—as the 'daisy' was the accepted emblem of dissembling, and as Greene so calls it in his 'Quip,' this pro-

bably means, that fortune played him false and that he got into difficulties.

Page 7—See Glossary, *s.v.*, for all these technical terms, as elsewhere illustrated. I note only '*Shrap*' (l. 10)—not explained elsewhere—and '*pot-hunter*,' as being drawn from fowling. '*Shrap*' meant a snare for birds, baited with corn, etc. '*Pot-hunter*' may have been, as it is now, one who hunts for the pot, *i.e.* for the food brought in.

„ 10, l. 7, '*Syen*' = scion : l. 9, '*Non-age*'—good example of the word in its transition stage : l. 12, '*pettilashery*' = petty larceny : l. 25, '*nette wherein to dance*'—good example of its meaning = a means of concealment. Cf. Henry V. i. 2, "hide them in a net."

„ 11, l. 4, '*troth*'—misprinted 'torth' in original : l. 12, '*braues*' = bravadoes : l. 27, '*verst*'—see Glossary, *s.v.*, *freq.*

„ 12, l. 4, '*hee had shut his Malt*'—may be = shoot, or technical term 'shut' in Kent = done or managed : l. 13, '*Trugging house*' = of ill fame, *ut freq.*

„ 13, l. 13, '*a pad in the straw*' = a deceit—good example : l. 25, '*crosse*' = a coin—many at that time being marked with a cross : l. 26, '*came on his fallows*' = came over the ground that he had left neglected—a rural metaphor.

„ 14, l. 5, '*hayle*'—*qy.* misprint for 'bayle'? False bail was one of the functions of a knight of the post: l. 11, '*indifferently*'

= impartially—here of course seemingly so.

Page 15, l. 11, '*while*' = until, *ut freq.*: last l., '*would*'—misprinted '*wogld.*'

„ 16, l. 15, '*snowt faire*' = fair-faced: *ib.*, '*hackster*' = one who makes herself common (by hire). In the same way we have a '*hackney horse*': l. 16, '*shadowe of Colman hedge*'—was London's present '*Coleman Street*,' then green fields? l. 19, '*foyst*' = pick.

„ 17, l. 4, '*kind*'—may mean '*kindred*' or of the same nature, but possibly = our '*kind*,' and the more likely as the former is tautological. We still use the word disparagingly in such conjunction: l. 10, '*Horse-corsers*' = horse-coursers = Horse-coupers, *i.e.* horse dealers: l. 11, '*swapt*'—a vulgarism or cant word for bargaining, generally by exchange. Cf. p. 19, l. 7: l. 17, '*high Lawyer*'—see Glossarial-Index, *s.v.*: l. 20, '*an artificial haire*' = wig.

„ 18, l. 1, '*feetlockes*' = [down to his] fetlocks: l. 6, '*Hues and Cries*' = voices proclaiming or clamouring, as shown by '*outslip them all*' (l. 7): l. 17, '*Barkshire*'—shows that our present-day pronunciation is no new corruption, if corruption at all: l. 19, '*cap-case*'—originally made to hold a cap, but later used as a bag or case for any small things, even for a lawyer's briefs, etc. So p. 19, l. 21.

- Page 19, l. 11, '*straight*' = strait : l. 12, '*checke*' = halt, show lameness.
- „ 20, l. 23, '*experience*' = the trying or proving : l. 28, '*nyppe a bung*' = cut. See Glossary, *s.v.*, *freq.*
- „ 21, l. 13, '*secure*' = neither respecting the end, etc., compressed into one word.
- „ 22, l. 5, '*Bartlemews*' = Bartholomew's : l. 15, '*presse*' = crowd or throng, as still : l. 25, '*leaned at the Barre*'—*qy.* some bar or horizontal beam then known in Smithfield or St. John's Street ?
- „ 25, l. 4, '*Tables*' = engravings : l. 27, '*Madam Padilia and Romana Imperia*' = famous courtezans apparently.
- „ 27, l. 11, '*boone*' = *bon* : l. 16, '*prouant*' = commissariat, food, etc., or stores supplied by government now.
- „ 28, l. 22, '*Calleeuers*' = caliver or culliver—see Glossary, *s.v.*
- „ 29, l. 1, '*trayned*' = deceivingly led out, ensnared : l. 18, '*amumming*' = mumming.
- „ 30, l. 27, '*statute marchant*'—see Glossary, *s.v.*
- „ 31, l. 3, '*Occupier*' = trader or merchant : l. 18, '*earnest*' = deposit money paid beforehand as a sign that the bargain is closed.
- „ 32, l. 12, '*Hooker*' . . . '*Curber*' . . . '*Crome*'—see Glossary, *s.v.* on these cant terms : l. 22, '*Iaske*'—*qy.* misprint for *laske*, *i.e.* looseness ?
- „ 33, l. 2, '*the owne*'—form to be noticed, or is it misprint for '*her*' ? : l. 10, '*Iurdaine*' =

chamber pot, or Jordan—still in use vulgarly : l. 16, ‘*messe of*’—some corruption here—query ‘of’ superfluous? or a word dropped.

Page 34, l. 13,—a story much like that of Pistol, and by a curious coincidence, he uses the same Biblical proverb, ‘the dogge,’ etc. (l. 19), that Shakespeare makes the Dauphin use (III. vi.), and Bardolph committed sacrilege and robbed a church (l. 21).

„ 36, l. 3, ‘*for*’ = against, or in opposition to, or as we say ‘in spite of.’

THE DEFENCE OF CONNY CATCHING.

Title-page, l. 8, and p. 5, l. 8, ‘*Whittington Colledge*’—a facetious name for Newgate. The marginal note on p. 5 stating this, ought to have been opposite l. 8. But see also Glossarial-Index *s.v.*, l. 9.

Page 43, l. 8, ‘*traced*’ = tracked, *i.e.* footed over : l. 12, ‘*Jack Cuttes*’—see Index of Names *s.n.*

„ 44, l. 1, ‘*Dequoy*’ = decoy. It is mentioned in Dekker’s ‘Bellman’—“mumchaunce or decoy” : *ib.*, ‘*Mumchaunce*’ = a game at cards, and apparently, from a phrase used in “Westward Ho,” one in which dice were also used. The players were silent ; hence the name : *ib.*, ‘*Owre-le-bourse*’—*qy.* misprint or composition for *ouvre-le-bourse* = open the purse : *ib.*, ‘*Non est possible*’—see

Glossary *s.v.*: *ib.*, 'Dutch Noddie'—noddie was technical for knave of trumps, highest card. It was conjectured by Reed to be the same as cribbage; but the way given of playing it (*Arch. Dict.*) is not that of cribbage: *ib.*, 'Irish one and thirtie'—a game said by Nares *s.v.* to still exist in his time, and to resemble vingt-un except in the higher reckoning. He also conjectures that 'noddie' was = quinze, a variation of the same game where the number was 15. All these were games at cards: l. 8, 'size' = the very measure [required, whether squariers, etc.]: *ib.*, 'squariers'—*qy.* square dice = honest or true dice? (*a*) 'langrets' = dice longer in the directions of the quater and tray; hence said by Nares *s.v.* to come up more frequently on these points. But this is doubtful. Surely they would rather be less likely to turn up? See Nares, *s.v.* Bard Cater Tra, with quotation from "The Art of Juggling": (*b*) 'gourds'—conjectured by Capell to be bored internally: (*c*) 'stoppe-dice'—*qy.* = bar'd or barde dice? for Chapman speaks of a stop-cater-tray. (*d*) 'High men, Low men' = dice constructed, probably by means of loading, so as to come up respectively high or low numbers, (*e*) 'dice barde'—so constructed as to bar or stop certain numbers, as the 'quater' and 'tray,' from coming; with such 'bar'd' quater trays, 9 in 5 good throws at

Novum could very rarely be thrown. See Nares, *s.v.*, on all: l. 11, '*tables*' = backgammon: l. 17, '*superficial*' = not intimate: l. 20, '*peevish*' = perverse or rascally. Cf. "*Planetomachia*," p. 95, l. 18: l. 21, '*Doctor Stories cappe*'—Editor knoweth not this worthy. Query—Is it a jocular term like 'going to Brainford' and = the cap of Dr. Falsehood?

Page 45, l. 3, '*setter*'—see Glossarial-Index *s.v. freq.*: l. 12, '*smoke*,' *ibid.*: l. 18, '*courteously*'—used ironically as of one who 'courteously' gives a wayfarer a night's lodging.

„ 46, l. 12, '*penny-fathers*' = penurious men, *i.e.* who look more after their pennies than their children. Cf. p. 55, l. 2: l. 18, '*cross-ruffe*'—'Ruff' was the original form of our whist. Query the same?

„ 47, l. 13, '*straine a Gnat*'—more accurate than our A. V. 'strain at': l. 23, '*baite*' = feed—we still speak of 'baiting' at an inn: l. 24, '*vouch*' = vouchsafe, as before: l. 27, '*veny*' = Fr. *venue*, *i.e.* a bout in fencing, ending with a successful thrust. Hamlet had two successful veny's, and the third was through anger two veny's in one.

„ 48, l. 2, '*Will Bickerton*'—unknown to Editor: l. 3, '*Morglay*' = the renowned sword of Bevis of Hampton.

„ 49, l. 19, '*seemed*' = beseemed: l. 20, '*T. D.*' = Thomas Deloney—on whom see Index of Names *s.n.*: l. 21, '*yarking*' = yerking,

sticking—used figuratively for ‘preparing.’

Page 50, l. 4, ‘*maship*’ = mastership—for ‘Mas,’ a colloquial contraction of ‘Master.’

„ 51, l. 26, ‘*decypher*’ = discover.

„ 52, l. 7, ‘*Sir reuerence*’—a corruption of ‘save or sa’ reverence,’ generally used before a filthy or indecent word or phrase; and so it marks the title ‘your worship’ as used ironically: l. 10, ‘*foynes*’ = polecat’s fur (Fr. *Foine* and *Fonioine*): l. 16, ‘*carren*’ = carrion: l. 23, ‘*choppes*’ = exchanges or sells—still used.

„ 53, l. 1, ‘*old Cole*’—see Glossarial-Index *s.v.* for prior note: l. 2, ‘*quiddities*’ = subtleties, *ut freq.*

, 54, l. 2, ‘*blind share*’ = secret share, unknown to the borrower: l. 3, ‘*he*’—here, as in a former page, the pronouns are mixed, but the sense is plain.

„ 55, l. 8, ‘*rent of assise*’—seems to mean rent as settled by legal authority or by established custom: l. 16, ‘*statute-staple, with letters*,’ etc.—“Statute . . . (2) It is a kind of bond: as Statute-Merchant and Statute-Staple, An 5, Hy. IV., cap. 12—the reason of which name is, because those bonds are made according to the form of certain *Statutes*, which direct both before what persons and in what manner they ought to be made” (Blount’s *Glossographia*). With regard to ‘*letters of defeysance*’ the meaning

is obscure. Blount says, "in Law, a condition relating to an Act, as to an Obligation, Recognizance, or Statute, which, performed by the Obligee or Recognizee, the Act is defeated and made void, as if it never had been done." He also says, "from the Fr. *desfaire*, i.e. to undo": l. 19, '*fetch*' = trick.

Page 56, l. 7, '*extent*' = extend. "It signifies, in our common Law, to seize and value the lands or tenements of one bound by statute, etc., that hath forfeited his bond, etc." (Blount). See more, *s.v.*

„ 57, l. 3, '*band*' = bond.

„ 58, l. 5, '*lurtch*'—properly or originally to 'purloin'; thence to 'deprive' one of, or to win for oneself, and to win with ease; but the idea of purloining or obtaining it unfairly was, as here, frequently retained: l. 15, '*voyage*' = journey.

„ 59, l. 2, '*wehe*'—a common onomatopœia for 'neigh' as a horse. See context: l. 11, '*backhouse*' = a barton or lean-to added to the main building: l. 13, '*dormer*'—a window in a sloping roof, formed by a small gable projecting from the roof: l. 20, '*shut to*' = shut sash down on neck: l. 21, '*windowe*'—used contemporaneously for shutter, and here found to be, as it was not then 'glazed' (l. 15). Cf. also p. 22, l. 8.

„ 60, l. 9, '*stanshel*' = stanchion—the cross-bar or support (side post) of a window—here

apparently the latter : or query one of the iron bars outside to protect the window ?

Page 61, l. 15, '*mannerly*'—is this used jocularly, as though he were "taken in the manner," *i.e.* in a criminal act ?

„ 62, l. 9, '*lugges*'—old English, and still provincial and Scotch, for 'ears' : l. 21, '*gilden thumb*'—see Glossarial-Index, and there on Nares, *s.v.*, explanation.

„ 63, l. 14, '*a candle*'—I suppose the meaning is on the principle of the auction by the inch of candle ; when it was burnt down the article was knocked down. So in default the person called was assessed : l. 17, '*treple*' = triple.

„ 64, l. 15, '*vent*' = sale—still in use.

„ 65, l. 2, '*washes*' = a local name. A 'wash,' in the Eastern counties dialect, is a narrow path through a wood, or a lane through which water runs : l. 3, '*time of day*' = saluted him, gave him 'good afternoon,' etc. : l. 8, '*thee by*' = and query a misprint for '*by thee*' ? : l. 20, '*shault*' = sholt, a shaggy Iceland cur or dog.

„ 66, l. 17, '*Poake*' = sack or bag or poke.

„ 67, l. 3, '*whipt*' = the 't' erroneously added, I suspect : l. 6, '*passing*' = surpassing : l. 12, '*merely*' = merrily, as before : l. 22, '*griewing*'—a misprint probably for 'grinning.' It is just possible that 'griewing' was meant, as the contrast between 'laughing' and 'griewing' is in the style of the

day. Moreover the Miller may have suspected some practical joke from the boy's answer and merriment, even though till he got home he could not ascertain the full jest.

Page 68, l. 9, '*nicke*' = to raise or indent the bottom of the beer pot: l. 10, '*stone potts*' = earthenware pots made of purpose of a smaller size like the '*petty cannes*': l. 12, '*chalke*' = the chalk used in keeping the reckoning: l. 15, '*ostrey*'—as ostery and ostry = inns, *i.e.* hostelry charge for accommodation: l. 15, '*faggots*' = for firing—the usual firing of that day: *ib.*, '*faire chambring*'—explains itself, but perhaps there is a glance at the increased cost for the '*pretty wenches*,' etc.: l. 26, '*waites*' = weights. So onward.

- „ 69, l. 6, '*crab*' = crab-apple: l. 18, '*puffe vp*'—still practised with veal.
- „ 70, l. 14, '*at time*' = timely: l. 16, '*serviture*' = servitor: l. 19, '*Marquisadoed*' = according to a fashion adopted and made the *mode* by some celebrated Marquis of the day—likely Spinola.
- „ 71, l. 8, '*What*'—punctuate What, or;: l. 16, '*Bookes*'—*qy.* misprint for '*Lookes*'?
- „ 72, l. 5, '*Alla mode de Fraunce*' = à la mode de France: l. 6, '*side Cloake*' = long cloak: l. 9, '*Allespanyole*'—*i.e.* Alle Spagnole—according to the Spaniards: l. 14, '*lash of lions*' = like lions' whiskers?: l. 19, '*side*

peake pendent = long pointed beard : l. 20, 'single' = a deer's tail : l. 22, 'Tabling houses' = dining houses where they played tables (*i.e.* backgammon, etc.) or games. In Nares, *s.v.*, is one old sentence in favour of the former and another which supports the latter.

- Page 73, l. 4, '*Compostella*'—misprinted '*Gompostella*': l. 5, '*Madril*'—a frequent contemporary spelling of 'Madrid,' and long after this : l. 10, '*firma*'—misprinted '*frenia*': l. 11, '*Murano*'—revived in our own day : l. 13, '*La Strado Courtizano*'—should be 'Strada' and 'Cortegiana.'
- „ 74, l. 9, '*Bragout*' = braggart. So p. 80, l. 12. We still use depreciatingly the phrase 'not worth a pippin': l. 11, '*Clifts*'—a Spenserian word. It is also used by Middleton—common in Suffolk.
- „ 75, l. 3, '*acquit*' = requite : l. 6, '*iumpe*' = agree : l. 28, '*Leuatem*'—*qy.* an error for 'Levation' or 'Levatio'—on which silence is better than speech.
- „ 76, l. 28, '*Alle reuolto*' = turned upside down, *i.e.* the hilt lower than the point, in contrast to the poniard, which was pendent.
- „ 77, l. 1, '*poynado*' = poniard : l. 9, '*chalke*' = accompts against them. So p. 68, l. 12.
- „ 79, l. 25, '*Tobies*'—see Glossarial-Index *s.v.*
- „ 80, l. 7, '*panyon*'—*ibid.* : l. 10, '*As, etc.*'—phrases in Latin grammars of the period.

- Page 81, l. 2, '*sooth vp*' = smooth up. Cf. p. 85, l. 21, and specially p. 82, l. 23 ; not our 'soothe,' to lull, assuage, etc., but as in sooth-say, subst. sooth, truth. Hence = to verify or here bring to pass. See p. 85, l. 21.
- „ 82, l. 6, '*smoakt*' = strongly suspected, in this place, or had an inkling.
- „ 83, l. 7, '*pallyard*' = beggar—" he that goeth in a patched cloke, and hys doxy goeth in like apparell" ('Fraternitie of Vagabonds,' 1575. Fr. *paillard* = one who lies on straw (*paille*).
- „ 84, l. 6, '*pettegree*'—frequent contemporary spelling.
- „ 85, l. 19, '*rest*'—a card term meaning hold to their hand and play it = make up their minds ; or, as the word 'down' is used, = set it down as confident and sure of its winning all the others : l. 26, '*Poligamoi*' = Greek form of 'Polygamists' : *ib.*, '*bel-swaggers*' = swaggerers or bullies, and by Ash = whoremasters.
- „ 86, l. 3, '*his*'—note change from the plural to the singular, each carried through half of the sentence.
- „ 88, l. 3, '*share*' = the sheeres—an error of printer.
- „ 89, l. 28, '*country*' = county—still used in some counties.
- „ 93, l. 12, '*bed-roll*' = beadroll : l. 28, '*signe*' = the sign of the zodiac, etc.—the time that the sun was in certain of them being

considered favourable for letting blood or for operations; when in others, unfavourable.

Page 95, l. 1, '*Venetians*' = hose or breeches that came below the garters: l. 2, '*gallow-gascaines*' = gally gaskins = wide or loose breeches: *ib.*, '*trunke slop*' = wide breeches, stuffed or bombasted with hair, etc.: l. 7, '*side*' = long, *ut freq.*: l. 19, '*Duke of Shoreditch*'—the most successful of the London archers was so called—see Nares *s.v.*

„ 96, l. 6, '*vales*' = vails, bounties, given (generally if not always) to inferiors or dependants, from vail or vale (nautical now), because they were lowered or let fall. But here the word is applied (l. 12) for what they gave themselves, *i.e.* stole on their own account: l. 16, '*verdingale*' = fardingale, *i.e.* a hooped petticoat or whale-bone circle round the hips, much as our crinoline.

„ 97, l. 11, '*too*' = to: l. 21, '*granado silke*' = Granada: '*painde*' = paned, *i.e.* a piece of other colour inserted: l. 22, '*billiment lace*' = ornamental lace, the first word being here an adjective. Cf. for substantive 'Baret' *s.v.*: l. 22, '*turft*' = covered as the ground is with 'turf': l. 24, '*Espagnols*' = Spaniard: l. 26, '*Wamgat*' = a 'gate' in York.

„ 98, l. 1, '*of*' = off: l. 2, '*clawed by the elbow*' = flattered: l. 6, '*bowical*' = beaucical, from

French *beau* : *ib.*, 'huffe snuffe' = "a fellow that will soon take pepper in the nose," *i.e.* quarrel with any one (Florio). Here seemingly one who holds himself high : l. 19, 'frumpt' = taunted, *ut freq.* : l. 24, 'peeuish'—here seems to have Ray's definition = wittily subtle.

Page 99, l. 3, '*prickelouse*'—does this nickname come from the louzy condition of the craft or of the 'clothes' repaired by them? : l. 4, '*swindge*' = beat : l. 5, '*in*'—we should say '*with*' : l. 13, '*Feroy Brigges*'—see Index of Names, *s.n.*

„ 100, l. 4, '*spolie*' = spoil—Scoticé '*spulzie*.'

„ 101, l. 27, '*Negromancy*' = necromancy, black art.

„ 102, l. 3, '*with all*' = withal : l. 5, '*twenty shillings*' = the brace of angels promised : l. 13, '*Caurake*'—see Glossarial-Index, *s.v.*

„ 103, l. 6, '*you haue cut*'—probably a mistake here. Perhaps it ought to be '*had*' = [ought to] have : l. 23, '*be put vp*' = put up with, *i.e.* borne : l. 24, '*it is informed vs, etc.*'—doubtless '*The Black Booke*' promised by Greene.

PHILOMELA.

Page 107, title-page. The second motto is contained in the Publisher's book-symbol.

„ 109, l. 10, '*Pamphlet written by an other*'—on this see annotated Life in Vol. I. : last l., '*charily*' = carefully.

„ 110, l. 8, '*wife is gratified in the husband*' =

will be gratified or repaid by the husband, or = will be grateful or pleasing to the husband : l. 15, '*Aminta*'—read '*Aminta[s]*'—and see annotated Life in Vol. I., on '*Fraunce*,' etc. : l. 21—in original, '*Ladie Would*' : l. 26, '*Eringion*'—the classical name (Pliny) for the Eringo, a provocative = sea-holly (*Eryngium Marit.*): *ibid.*, '*glory*' = do glory to, glorify : l. 27, '*present a bow*' = Dian's [glorifiers or worshippers] present a bow, or it may be '*Dian's present is a bow.*'

Page 111, l. 2, '*led more chaste*'—either error for '*liued more chaste*' or '*led more chaste [liues].*'

„ 113, l. 3, '*at life*' = up to the life, life-like or lively : l. 5, '*bene*'—some word of the senses of '*insistent*' or '*importunate*' has been omitted.

„ 116, l. 24, '*paramour*' = wife—excellent example of the good sense of the word.

„ 117, l. 24, '*hir*'—misprinted '*his*' in the original : l. 27, '*thus*'—misprinted '*these*' in the original, albeit Greene may have meant "hammering the suspicious flame of ielousy with the assured proofs of her . . . chastity."

„ 118, l. 17, '*herbe Larix*'—given by Britten and Holland as *Larix Europæa* D.C. : l. 22—punctuate '*solace but man*' :

„ 119, l. 14, '*Helchorus*'; l. 15, '*Alisander*'—see Glossarial-Index, *s.v.*

Page 120, l. 4, '*Astronomers*'—astrology and astronomy were then considered parts of one science, and called by the name of Astronomy: l. 6, '*Countie*' = count, *ut freq.*: l. 14, '*brown study*'—see Glossarial-Index *s.v.* for prior examples: l. 16, '*bad*'—misprinted '*had*.'

„ 121, l. 13, '*experience*' = experiment, *i.e.* trial or proof: l. 28, '*quitted*' = discharged, cleared (as a debt is).

„ 122, l. 10, '*not by*'—sense needs '*by not*': l. 26, '*Borginets*'—on this word I gratefully avail myself of the following exhaustive note in the Glossary *s.v.* to Elyot's "*Gouverneur*," as edited by H. H. S. Croft (2 vols., 1880):—

"Bargenette, *the name of a dance*. Probably this is merely the English form of the French word *Bergerette*. Palsgrave has: '*Kynde of daunce—bargeret*' (*L'Esclair*, p. 236). That the word is French is evident, not merely from the collocation in the text, the words *pavion* and *turgion* being indisputably the names of French dances, but from the fact that Gascoigne, in one of his pieces, *The Adventures of Master F. I.*, employs the very word in a passage which shows that it was a dance accompanied by a song: '*F. I. with heaue cheare returned to his company, and Mistresse Fraunces, to touch his sore with a corosieue, sayd to him softly in this wise: Sir, you may now perceyue that this our countrie cannot allowe the French maner of dauncing, for they (as I haue heard tell) do more commonly daunce to talke, then entreate to daunce. F. I. hoping to driue out one nayle with another, and thinking this a meane most conuenient to suppress all ielous supposes, toke Mistresse Fraunces by the hande, and with a heaue smyle, aunswered: Mistresse, and I (because I haue seene the French manner of dauncing) will eftsones entreat you to daunce a *Bargynet*. What meane you by this? quod Mistresse Fraunces. If it please you to followe (quod he) you shall see that I can iest without ioye, and laugh without lust; and*

calling the musitions, caused them softly to sound the *Tyn-tarnell*, when he, clearing his voyce, did *Alla Napolitana* applie these verses following vnto the measure.'—Gascoigne, *A hundreth sundrie Flowres*, p. 223, ed. 1576. Jean de Troyes, in his Chronicle of the reign of Louis XI., speaks of the songs or lays called *bergerettes* being sung by children of the Chapel Royal in 1467: 'Et dedans iceu estoient les petits enfans de chœur, de la Sainte-Chapelle, qui illec disoient de beaux virelais, chansons, et autres *bergerettes* moult mélodieusement.'—P. 275, ed. Pan. Litt. He makes no mention of dancing, but Chaucer uses the same word in a passage which shows that he regarded the one as the proper accompaniment of the other. In *The Flower and the Leaf*, he says:—

' And before hem wente minstrels many one
As harpes, pipes, lutes, and sautry;
All in greene.
And so dauncing into the mede they fare.
And, at the laste, there began anone
A lady for to singe, right womanly
A *barganet* in praising the daisie;
For, as me thought, among her notes swete,
She said "Si douse est la Margarete."'

POET. WORKS, Vol. iv., p. 99.

In England's *Helicon*, a collection of pastoral and lyric poems, published in 1600, one of the pieces is entitled 'The *Barginet* of Antimachus.'

Here = a short pastoral song.

Page 123, ll. 9-10, Dyce transposes these two lines from 1615 text: l. 18—measure as judged by its rhyming line seems to require 'No loue [is] sweet.'

„ 126, l. 13, '*ringwort*'—see Glossarial-Index, s.v.: l. 15, '*Mercurial Moti*,' *ibid*.

„ 127, l. 8, '*forepointed*' = forepointed [to], or pre-appointed: l. 15, '*enterèd*'—should be 'enter,' as shown by context: l. 23, '*censure*' = judge, *ut freq*.

„ 128, l. 21, '*musked Angelica*' = Archangelica officinalis—"All in generall call it *Angel-*

lica from the angell-like properties therein.”
(Park Theatr.)

Page 129, l. 23, ‘*vale*’ = lower (a nautical term now only).

„ 130, l. 11, ‘*meere*’ = absolute, or those who are ‘entirely.’

„ 131, l. 4, ‘*brute beasts*,’ etc.—he refers to the Lion of Pliny or Batman on Bartholomew : l. 16, ‘*for doubt*’ = for fear : l. 19, ‘*reuert*’ = turn [it] back. Cf. ‘*reuerse*,’ p. 136, l. 3 : l. 20, ‘*sinne*’—misprinted ‘shine.’

„ 132, l. 6, ‘*contents*’—curious use as a singular : l. 8, ‘*Adamant*’ = diamond : l. 19—punctuate ‘winne, or ;’ : l. 22, ‘*Thesius*’ = Theseus.

„ 133, l. 12, ‘*geeson*’ = rare, uncommon : l. 15, ‘*vales*’ = vails : *ib.*, ‘*scanted*’—1615 misreads ‘*scattered*’ : l. 18, ‘*Daphnes tree*’ = bay : l. 20, ‘*nowe*’—misprinted ‘none.’

„ 134, l. 2, ‘*sad*’—misprinted ‘had’ : l. 4, ‘*Coate*’ = Cote : l. 10, ‘*tis*’—misprinted ‘his’ : l. 13, ‘*cries*’—dropped in ‘92 is supplied in 1615 : l. 17, ‘*desire*’ = a trisyllable, or query read ‘[Most] or [all] men,’ or ‘men [the] most’ : l. 24, ‘*cleane*’—is misprinted ‘cleade’ : last l., ‘*face*’—misprinted ‘fall.’

„ 135, l. 1, ‘*is*’—misprinted ‘in’ : l. 7, ‘*honour*’—printed ‘*humor*’ : l. 16, ‘*sins*’ = sinnès : l. 25, ‘*paus’d*’ = paused.

„ 137, l. 16, ‘*her husband*,’ etc.—note the odd change of number in this second clause : l. 20, ‘*secrecie*’—misprinted ‘*sorcerie*’ :

l. 27, '*shadow*' = hide or cover : *ib.*, '*scapes*' = escapes or escapades.

Page 138, l. 9, '*take squat*'—a hunting term = to crouch hiddenly : l. 13, '*reclaimed*' = recalled : l. 24, '*blame worthy*' = blame-worthy.

„ 139, l. 21, '*Mynew*' = minnow : l. 27, '*to*' = too.

„ 142, l. 8, '*Hemians*.' Cf. l. 16. Dyce reads '*Heavens*' : l. 16, '*Heimen's*' = Hymen's.

„ 143, l. 8, '*least*' = last : l. 20, '*frumps*' = testy taunts and snubs, *ut freq.*

„ 145, l. 9, '*he should, etc.*'—an odd phrase for what she meant to say, that she would refuse him.

„ 146, l. 8, '*Hypsop . . . in America*'—Hedge hyssop operates, it is said, both upwards and downwards.

„ 147, l. 14, '*them*'—probably misprint caught from preceding line, for '*thee*' : l. 27, '*owes*' = owns or possesses.

„ 148, l. 6, '*enuious*' = hateful or hating. '*Envy*' was often thus used. Cf. pp. 167, l. 8, and 169, l. 18 : l. 22, '*Conty*' of course is in accord with the Italian '*Conte*.'

„ 149, l. 6, '*Protheus*' = Proteus : l. 14, '*portraite*' qy. engraved on it ?

„ 150, l. 9, '*Arsonale*' = arsenal : l. 24, '*dismoll*' = "dismall, ominous, ill luck bringing" (Cotgrave *s.v.*), or qy. = unhappy ? or can Greene have invented a derivation or word of his own from *mollis* = un-soft and so '*fierce*' ? : l. 27, '*practice*' = practising ?

- Page 151, l. 5, '*apple squire*' = pimp or pander :
 l. 15, '*short*' = short-tempered : l. 16,
 . '*race*' = raze : l. 22, '*hym*'—qy. error for
 'hir'?
- „ 152, l. 14, '*Muses*' = musings : l. 18, '*uncouth*'
 = strange : l. 20, '*auoyd*' = void.
- „ 153, l. 15, '*retchlesse*' = wretched : l. 21, '*dis-*
honest' = dishonour—as we still speak of
 one being an 'honest' meaning a 'virtuous'
 woman. Cf. p. 154, l. 16.
- „ 154, l. 9, '*comprimise*'—note spelling : l. 25,
 '*Duke*'—Greene has here slipped, and
 written 'Duke' (her father) for 'Earl'
 (her husband) ; and so p. 155, l. 2.
- „ 156, l. 5, '*dissemblous*' = full of dissembling :
 l. 10, '*satiabie*' = satisfying, *i.e.* satisfactory :
 l. 15, '*Halcieines*' or '*Halcirenes*' =
 halciones = kingfishers : l. 25, '*with*'—
 misprinted '*whith*' in the original : l. 27,
 '*charilye*' = warily.
- „ 158, l. 11, '*mannace*' = menace : l. 13, '*Laius*'
 = Lais : *ib.*, '*Pasophane*'—a curious but
 characteristic error of Greene's, he ap-
 parently confounding in his memory
 Pasiphae, wife of Minos, who begat from
 Poseidon's bull, the Minotaur, and Per-
 sephone, a name for Proserpine : l. 23,
 '*dissolutions*' = dissolutenesses.
- „ 159, l. 8, '*fop*' = fob : l. 11, '*iumps*' = agrees :
 l. 19, '*mase*' = maze.
- „ 160, l. 6, '*genowaies*' = Genoese : l. 19, '*plot*'
 = plan.

Page 161, l. 10, '*crue*.' So l. 22. Then used in a good and ill sense. Here, as appears from the after-story, pp. 163, ll. 15, 23; 164, l. 3, it was a mixed crew. Now deteriorated, save as applied to a ship's crew.

„ 162, l. 1, '*(contrarie, etc.)*'—the (should have been placed before 'as' = '*contrarie*' to Lutesio's friendliness and merriment (p. 161, l. 25): l. 7, '*vnited betwixt*' = [faith] made one betwixt: l. 11, '*whether*.' So p. 172, l. 23—more frequent than 'whither': l. 22, '*word. He*'—one of many examples of Greene's odd sentence-making. See on this and other examples the annotated Life in Vol. I.

„ 163, l. 4, '*catchpoles*' = serjeants or bailiffs: l. 8, '*seathin root*'—see special lists after Glossary, *s.v.*: l. 15, '*rake-hels*'—see Glossary, *s.v.*, for prior examples, *freq.*: l. 18, '*reuined*'—misprinted 'receiued' in the original, albeit Greene may have meant 'received her [into their custody].'

„ 164, l. 1, '*remorse*' = pity, *ut freq.*: l. 4, '*consigliadiors*' = counsellors. Cf. pp. 167, l. 6, and 169, l. 5; in the latter, the i is correctly placed, but why Greene should have applied a Spanish ending to an Italian word is not knowable: l. 22, '*affected*' = loved. So p. 165, l. 25. We still speak of persons 'affecting' one another = liking or loving them, though now the word has more

commonly come to mean 'to have an affected pretence of.'

- Page 165, l. 10, '*selfe*,'—the sentence can stand, but knowing the odd misuse Greene or his printers made of (,) and (:), perhaps he meant to say, according to our punctuation, '*selfe* : except Philomela, his,' etc. : l. 25, '*trusted*' = as little, as I trusted [them strongly or confidently].'
- „ 166, l. 18, '*agents*' = (in its etymological sense) doers : l. 26, '*wittolde*' = a knowing and contented cuckold.
- „ 167, l. 2, '*their reuenge*' = revenge on them : or qy. does '*their*' refer to '*my dishonours*,' the revenge of my dishonour? : l. 8, '*enuious*' = full of hatred, as before : l. 14, '*quest*' = (1) a search, (2) those who searched, whether a Coroner's quest or any jury. Greene here introduces English customs into Italy.
- „ 168, l. 4, '*wife*.' See on p. 162, l. 22. The (,) should be (,) and 'conceiued. For.'
- „ 169, l. 15, '*Maiesty*'—misprinted 'Maistiesty' in original : l. 17, put (,) after '*dishonesty*.'
- „ 171, l. 21, '*Thus*'—qy. 'This'? : l. 22, '*suffice*'—apparently rather oddly used in the sense of would not put in the place of what she now suffered from or was. We should have used '*allow*.'
- „ 172, l. 9, '*wherein*'—misprinted '*whererein*' in original : l. 16, '*listned*' = listened for tidings of. It is probable that in the

absence of advertisements the sailing of ships was 'cried': l. 27, '*commit*' = -ed: l. 28, '*husband*' = husbandry?

Page 173, l. 9, '*Shipper*'—now a land agent who ships goods, but then it was also used for the 'Master'—probably a variant of our 'Skipper,' from Dutch '*Schipper*': l. 18, '*creekes*'—"Also the channels connecting the several branches of a river and lake islands, and one lake or lagoon with another." (Adml. Smyth's 'Sailors' Word Book.')

„ 174, l. 13, '*happily*' = haply, *ut freq.*

„ 175, l. 6, '*Tarentula*' = tarantula: l. 25, '*of modestie*.' We should say "the fame of thy country and the wonder of thy time for thy modesty": l. 26, '*peregon*' = paragon.

„ 176, l. 3, '*worth lesse*' = worthless: l. 21, '*lightly of fortune*'—another instance (cf. p. 175, l. 25) of the more general use of '*of*' than now. We should write '*on*.'

„ 177, l. 9, '*fraudlesse*' (*sic*); but query 'frendlesse,' *i.e.* 'friendless'? : l. 17, '*choose*' = chose: l. 18, '*force*'—English idiom requires 'force [me]' or '[vse] force': l. 28, '*conceited*' = formed by her own conceit or wit, conceived, original, in contradistinction to the '*lessons*' she had just played.

„ 178, l. 1—Measure and rhythm require another syllable—qy. '*loue* [when] *once*'?: l. 11, '*famed*' = famed [as]: l. 18, '*gree*' = degree.

„ 179, l. 3, '*await'h*'—the apostrophe and *h*

seem to show a misprint for '*await'th*,'
but query '*awaits*'?

- Page 180, l. 14, '*S. Ganami*' = Signor G. See p.
120, l. 10, for the proper spelling.
- „ 181, l. 20, '*censure*' = judgment, *ut freq.*
- „ 183, l. 11, '*earnest-penny*' = pledge of more :
l. 20, '*booted*' = advantaged, helped. Cf.
p. 190, l. 11 : l. 24, '*quit*' = requite.
- „ 184, l. 9, '*of*' = off, *ut freq.*
- „ 185, l. 23, '*equall*.' Cicero uses *æquus* as = just,
indifferent. So Shakespeare uses '*equal*'
in *L. L. L.* iv. 3 (at end) ; *M. of Venice* i. 3,
'*equal pound*.' It was this '*equal pound*'
that allowed Portia to say that it must be
a '*just pound, nor less nor more*.'
- „ 186, l. 18, '*assomsit*'—an '*assumpsit*' is a
legal Latin term for "a voluntary promise
(made upon a consideration)." —Blount.
The '*signet*' stood here as the '*considera-*
tion,' though it is not really the '*assumpsit*'
itself, but that which made the promise
legally binding.
- „ 188, l. 16, '*enuie*' = hatred, *ut freq.* : l. 18, '*re-*
call'—misprinted '*receiue*' in original.
- „ 191, l. 22, '*where, etc.*'—excellent example of
what we find in Greene, whether due to
him or his printer—an unfinished sentence
finished by the next sentence ; which here
is not only divided from the former by a
(.) but also by being made the commence-
ment of a new paragraph.
- „ 192, l. 6, '*Infortunatus*'—Greene's illegitimate

- son's name was 'Fortunatus,' which Gabriel Harvey acridly turned into 'Infortunatus.'
- Page 193, l. 2, '*reduce*' = lead back: l. 5, '*Samagossa*'—see Index of Names, *s.n.*: l. 25, '*to communicate in his melancholy*' = to communicate [with himself] in etc., to muse.
- „ 194, l. 7, '*starting hoales*' = holes from which to 'start' or emerge—said of rabbit-holes, which were supposed to be made in order to help them to elude their enemies who chased and assailed them in their warrens: l. 14, '*he was, etc.*'—an instance of Greene's use of a pronoun with a changed antecedent. It reads as though the 'he' were not the 'slaue,' while 'he' is certainly intended: l. 17, '*affected*' = loved, *ut freq.*: l. 27, '*light*' = lighted.
- „ 195, l. 10, '*vntrust*' = unbuttoned, *i.e.* his tags or points, then used instead of buttons, were untied: l. 27, '*states*' = estates or persons of rank and possessions, who formed the Council. Still used, as in the 'States General' of Holland, and the 'Three Estates' of our constitutional government.
- „ 197, l. 10, '*acquit*' = let off, or does not give an acquittance for the debt due.
- „ 198, l. 6, '*eate coales*'—so, but see Index of Names under '*Portia*.'
- „ 200, l. 15, '*censure*' = judgment, *ut freq.*: l. 20, '*vnpossible*'—note form: last l., '*sacklesse*' = innocent.

- Page 202, l. 13, '*informed*'—qy. error for '*inforced*'?
 „ 203, l. 11, '*start*' = -ed : l. 26, '*sound*' = swoon,
ut freq., and in Spenser, etc.

QUIP FOR AN VPSTART COURTIER.

- „ 207, title-page—a poor conventional woodcut of a 'Courtier' and a 'Poor Man' in centre of original—unworthy reproduction.
 „ 209, l. 1, '*Thomas Barnabie*'—see Index of Names, *s.n.* : l. 13, '*exeiled*'—misprinted '*exciled*' in original : l. 19, '*sithens*' = since.
 „ 210, l. 11, '*pamphlet*'—misprinted '*phamplet*' in original.
 „ 211, l. 3, '*you're*'—misprinted '*your*' : l. 6, '*were*' = wear : l. 11, '*as*'—curious use of '*as*'; but the whole clause is strangely constructed.
 „ 212, l. 5, '*discarded*' = thrown out.
 „ 213, l. 3, '*Cuckoulds quirister*' = cuckoo : l. 15, '*Dottrels*'—birds so fond of imitation as to be readily caught. Hence used for foolish men.
 „ 214, l. 2, '*partly colourd*'—usually '*particoloured*' : l. 6, '*Tantalus fruit*' = the mythological punishment of Tantalus : l. 11, '*Fenell for flatterers*.' Cf. Ophelia in Hamlet IV. vi.
 „ 215, l. 28, '*Philopolimarchides*'—more accurately '*Polymachæroplacides*,' in Pseudolus, iv., 2, 31, etc.

- Page 216, l. 8, '*grace*'—so read for misprint '*brace*' in original. Cf. Hamlet IV. iv.: l. 12, '*time borne broad*' = 'time-born brood.'
- „ 217, l. 15, '*Dipsas*'—see Glossarial-Index *s.v.* for prior examples: l. 28, '*Lamiæ*'—pluralised as = fair-looking harlots.
- „ 218, l. 1, '*fruit*'—misprinted '*front*' in original: l. 13, '*start-ups*' = rustic boots or shoes with high tops: l. 15, '*forehorses*' = leaders: l. 23, '*dissembling daisy*.' Cf. Ophelia in Hamlet IV. vi., as before.
- „ 219, l. 7, '*and loyall*' = and [were] loyall: l. 8, '*Cukoe-spittes*'—"a name for the white froth that encloses the larva of the *creada spumaria*."—Halliwell-Phillipps, *s.v.*: l. 13, '*strang*' = strange. Cf. p. 220, l. 19.
- „ 220, l. 23, '*artificiall*' = dressed up.
- „ 221, l. 3, '*paines*' = panes, the slits or openings made in dresses and then filled up with stuff of another sort, here by '*satin*': l. 6, '*Netherstocke*' = that below the knee, answering to our '*stocking*': l. 20, '*iettinge*' = pacing proudly and ostentatiously, as sensible of their worth, and so putting themselves forward.
- „ 222, l. 6, '*welt*' = a border turned down. Halliwell-Phillipps also says = ornamented with fringe: *ib.*, '*garde*'—much the same as '*welt*' = a facing, bordering, or trimming: l. 9, '*couentry blue*'—once a famous local manufacture: l. 12, '*were*'—misprinted '*where*' in original: l. 14, '*sower bat*' = a

thick bat, one able to give a 'sour blow,' or to cause the face to wry and look sour. Coarse grass is still called 'sour grass' in Lincolnshire and elsewhere: l. 24, '*pretended*' = intended.

Page 223, l. 12, '*Mary gippe*' = the 'gip,' word addressed to a horse.

„ 224, l. 6, '*sprung from the ancient Romans, etc.*'—all this is a gird at the borrowing of our fashions from Italy, etc.

„ 225, l. 6, '*humanity*'—not used in the sense of humaneness, but in its Latinate sense of learning or liberal knowledge, as *lettres humaines* was used in French, and as the Professor of Latin in Scotch universities is named 'Professor of *Humanity*': l. 10, '*princoks*'; and p. 232, l. 14, '*princox*.' Probably, says Johnson, "a corruption of Latin *præcox*," either as supposedly prime-cock, or as the variant 'princy-cock' would imply 'Prince-cock' = a pert youth, who bears himself as 'cock of the walk': l. 12, '*When Adam, etc.*'—still in use.

„ 226, l. 1, '*wide*'—fully written, this would be 'wide of the mark': l. 9, '*bumbast*' = bombasted slops: l. 16, '*thy*'—misprinted 'they' in the original: l. 25, '*presse*'—misprinted 'pressd.'

„ 227, l. 8, '*farme*'—may be our 'farm,' or some profitable matter that was farmed out: l. 9, '*what forfeit*'—i.e. the forfeitures of people condemned under such and

such a penal statute—one mode of the farming spoken of in last clause: l. 10, ‘*consealed*’ = concealed—“Lands applied to superstitious uses were often concealed from the commissioners for the dissolution of monasteries, etc. In Elizabeth’s reign there was a regular (swindling) traffic carried on in discovering such and obtaining grants of them” (Halliwell-Phillipps in Nares, *s.v.*): l. 12, ‘*powling pence*’ = polling—not a head tax, from poll, a head, but from ‘poll,’ to cut (wood or hair, etc.), and hence ‘robbing or cheating pence.’ It is possible that it here means ‘taxing’ only: l. 14, ‘*vplandish*’ = countrified, and therefore uncultivated, uncouth, barbarous: l. 15, ‘*thee*’—spelt ‘*the*’ in original: l. 16, ‘*the owne*’—*sic*, and not uncommon then.

Page 228, l. 12, ‘*disseison*’ = disseizin—an unlawful dispossessing of one’s lands, tenements, etc.

„ 229, l. 1, ‘*ministers*’—query error for ‘*misters*’?: l. 2, ‘*quest*’ = jury: l. 7, ‘*indifferent*’ = impartial: l. 19, ‘*weede*’ = clothing.

„ 231, l. 2, ‘*fex*’—misprinted ‘*sex*’ in original = *fæx*, *i.e.* dregs, etc.

„ 232, l. 13, the omitted ‘*the*’ caused doubtless by the reduplicate ‘*th*’: l. 14, ‘*preach a bow to hie*’—as a bow elevated too high shot over, so he preached ‘over their heads’ or understandings.

„ 233, l. 18, ‘*a blow*’ = an argument—as metaphorically we say ‘*a bout*.’ Here ‘*blow*’

is used because his argument, he thinks, is short and convincing. It is a metaphor derived from his staff, or 'bat,' or from singlestick play. He carries on the metaphor p. 234, ll. 7-8.

Page 234, l. 22, '*K. Stephen, etc.*'—this shows that the ballad whence Iago's stanzas were taken was either founded on a known saying, or that the ballad was in existence when the '*Quippe*' was written.

„ 235, l. 3, '*Burgants*'—shortened form of '*Burganets*,' a kind of helmet: l. 5, '*amortrs*'—*qy.* amoretts = love-sonnets? : l. 16, '*Cadwaller*'—variant of '*Cadwallader*': l. 21, '*a sir reuerence*'—euphemistic for a 'turd,' because 'sir' or 'saue your reverence' was usually prefixed to utterances of the like nature.

„ 236, l. 2, '*conscience*'—*qy.* 'countenance'? : l. 13, '*pouling*'—*cf.* note on p. 227, l. 12 : l. 19, '*mē*'—misprinted 'mee' in original.

„ 237, l. 2, '*by talke*' = by-talk : l. 6, '*gosecape*' = goosecap—same as a goose or foolish fellow, but why the 'cap' was added I know not. Perhaps it was a jocular variant on 'gossip' or on 'fool's cap' = one worthy to wear not so much a fool's cap as a fowl's, a goose cap (supposing it to own one) : l. 7, '*start vps*' = clouted shoon, with high tops or half gaiters, so as to form a kind of boots, *ut freq.* : l. 16, '*sadnesse*' = soberness : l. 17, '*his brother Jubal*'—a

curious thought, especially as the instruments named were the '*harp*,' David's instrument, and the '*organ*,' then a church instrument.

Page 238, l. 7, '*brome*' = broom : l. 12, '*courtneil*'—contemptuous name for a '*courtier*' : l. 16, '*pantophle*' = slipper : l. 18, '*conuey*' = conveyance—misprinted '*conney*' in original : l. 22, '*Needhams*' = Need'ems.

„ 239, l. 2, '*of*' = from : l. 22, '*shackle hamd*'—the '*ham*' is *above* the knee, and the phrase is explained by the next clause : l. 23, '*points*' = a tagged lace for tying. Illustrious and venerable John Rogers—protomartyr of England—when suddenly awakened in prison and told he was then to be 'burned,' calmly answered, "then I need not to tie my *points*"—a historic saying that almost ennobles and sanctifies an else commonplace word : l. 17, '*rash*'—said in Nares and Halliwell-Phillipps to be an "inferior kind of silk," but the text '*cloth rash*' seems to negative this, as do Cotgrave's "*Burail, silke-rash*," and "*Burat, silke-rash* ; or any kind of stuffe that's halfe silke and halfe worsted." The form '*silke-rashe*' seems to imply that there was a '*rash*' not of silk. In German we still have '*Rasch*,' a kind of stuff, or cloth, serge ; and though *raso* in Italian is = satin—this and others, apparently showing that '*rash*' was a silken stuff, can be

explained by the fact that there was also a silken rash.

Page 240, l. 19, '*whipstitch*'—still used—a stitch that is 'whipped' or coiled round a rolled border or edge of frilling, etc., in order to gather or pucker it: l. 25, '*hell*'—see Glossarial-Index, *s.v.*, for prior use and related explanation: l. 26, '*Checke*' = exchequer: but see Glossarial-Index, *s.v.*: l. 27, '*for*' and l. 28, '*for*'—the former = on account of or because, the latter, on account of or against.

„ 241, l. 1, '*salt*' = sour? l. 7, '*holy Lambe*' = the 'armes' of the 'Merchant Taylors': l. 9, '*welsch cricket*'—*qy.* a louse?: l. 16, '*meane*' = means: l. 25, '*inferred*' = brought in and on.

„ 242, l. 2, '*lefts*'—note spelling: l. 12, '*shreed*' = shred: l. 13, '*antem*'—autem in original: but elsewhere it is found in cant language as '*antem*,' *e.g.*, "These *antem mortes* be married wemen, as there be but a fewe."—(Sign E. iv. in Harman's 'Caueat for comen Cursetors' (1567). A '*walking morte*' is one unmarried: and so a *doxe*, a *dell*, and a *kynchin morte*, are all females, while a *kynchin co* is a young boy not thoroughly instructed in the art of canting and prigging.—Cf. Bliss's edition of Bp. Earle's 'Microcosmography' (1811), p. 250: l. 15, '*reumicast*' = that part which 'casts' or spues out the filthy

rheum, *i.e.* the openings of the nostrils ?
or qy. rheum castings or flowings ?

- Page 243, l. 2, '*start*' = started, as before ; and so
p. 264, l. 19 : l. 7, '*thristy*' = thirsty :
l. 8, '*while*' = until, *ut freq.* : l. 10, '*lifts*'
= thieves' cant for things lifted or hooked
out. See before *freq.* in Vol. X. : l. 14,
'*Bowbies Barne*'—see Glossarial-Index, *s.v.*
- „ 244, l. 1, '*as*' = as though : l. 23, '*Darbies
bands*'—'Darbey,' according to Halliwell-
Phillipps, is in various dialects = ready
money. But '*Darbies*' is also a cant
term for 'handcuffs' at the present day :
l. 28, '*bousie*' = boosy. Cf. pp. 250, l. 4,
and 253, l. 16.
- „ 245, l. 1, '*trug*' = whore, *ut freq.* : l. 22, '*learnt*'
= taught, *ut freq.* contemporarily, and so
Scoticé still.
- „ 246, l. 2, '*discarding*'—in some games (picquet,
etc.), certain cards are thrown out from
the pack before it is played with : l. 20,
'*vicar of saint fooles*'—I suppose a semi-
proverbial London saying drawn from
R. C. times, when the vicar of St. Paul's
went very sumptuously, *Pauls* being
ironically changed to *fooles* : l. 27, '*wor.*' =
worship's. Cf. p. 247, l. 9 : l. 28, '*frounst*'
—primarily 'frounce' is to wrinkle or
'frown,' and thence to curl or twist.
- „ 247, l. 18, '*crates*'—see Glossarial-Index, *s.v.* :
l. 19, '*suberches*' = superfluity, from Spanish
sopercha (sing.) : Fr. and Ital. *supercherie*

and *superchiera* : l. 20, '*appendices*' = beard, moustache, etc. : l. 21, '*prund*' = trimmed—usually spoken of trees : l. 23, '*Italian lash*' = point : l. 24, '*bawby*' = bawbee (apparently). If so, it seems the original of the Bastard's "my face so thin," etc. (King John I. i.).

Page 248, l. 2, '*Christs cut*'—explained in the text, this being the form in which Our Lord's 'beard' was represented in paintings and (supposed) portraits : l. 9, '*swartrutting*'—from the swart-rutters or German black horsemen (or cavalry) : l. 11, '*Marbles*' = lues ven., from one of its results : l. 26, '*morphue*' = scaly eruption.

„ 249, l. 4, '*suckats*' = suckets, sweetmeats : l. 6, '*Eringion*' = sea holly, a then supposed provocative : l. 7, '*alatarum & aq. mir.*'—apparently, like the others, quack provocatives : l. 8, '*mast.*' = master, as '*wor.*' = worship, etc. : l. 15, '*trior*' = tryer : l. 16, '*Breuers*' = brewers.

„ 250, l. 1, '*bucking-tub*' = washing tub : l. 6, '*slangrell*'—Cotgrave has "Slangram, one that hath no making to his height, nor wit to his making" : l. 7, '*brasell*' = Brazil wood : l. 12, '*side pouch*'—side = long. Cf. p. 257, l. 8 : *ib.*, '*faulkner*' = falconer : l. 14, '*flockes*' = sediment. Possibly the 'flocks' or froth at the top, some of which remain in a pot to the last. Hence it would mean 'he drained his pot to the

very bottom.' Such 'flocks' would 'bum-bast' him, while the lees of old sack would line him: l. 17, '*suff*'—'sough,' from 'suff,' is in various dialects a drain or wet ditch—hence here used probably for the drainings or remains of.

Page 251, l. 2, '*indifferency*' = impartiality: l. 7, '*inferd*' = brought in, as before: l. 25, '*busd*' = buzzed.

„ 252, l. 10, '*oyle of angels*' = money: l. 15, '*doriners*'—*qy.* error for 'demurrer'? or is it here a coinage for a dilatory plea over which we could sleep?: l. 22, '*Ambodexters*' = double, or John Bunyan's 'Facing-both-ways.'

„ 253, l. 5, '*poinard*'—from l. 1 it would seem then to have been equivalent to a 'rapier,' and not, as now, a 'dagger': l. 11, '*vnder coram*' = under a writ, which brought him *coram* or before a magistrate: l. 14, '*brocage*' = brokerage: l. 23, '*Parish-garden*' = Paris garden.

„ 254, l. 7, '*drige*'—*sic* in original = drag or dragge: *ib.*, '*counter*' = prison, *ut freq.*

„ 255, l. 7, '*Sumner*' = Summoner—still the spelling of this officer's name: l. 9, '*Ging*' = gang: l. 15, '*Chaucer*'—see annotated Life, and Index of Names *s.n.*: l. 19, '*tooting*' = touting, soliciting and seeking for—here for information that will bring one under the laws.

„ 256, l. 4, '*a saying to*'—as we would say, '*a*

word or two to': l. 20, '*double curtall*'—a cant prison term for the double jug of beer, though the '*with*' perhaps suggests rather '*axe*': l. 25, '*garnish*' = entrance fees paid by prisoners.

Page 257, l. 4, '*Citizen*'—misprinted '*Cierzen*' in original: l. 8, '*side pouch*' = long pouch or bag, as before.

„ 258, l. 18, '*Tamquam*' [or *tanquam*] = commencement of a (legal) bill or advertisement, much as '*Si quis*,' which gave title to one of Withers' numerous tractates: l. 26, '*leather*'—seems to have been a good deal worn at that time. Every one knows Carlyle's immortal apostrophe to George Fox in his suit of leather.

„ 259, l. 3, '*Colier of Croiden*' = of Croydon. See Glossarial-Index for former references = a charcoal seller, just as (l. 5) '*coales*' was '*charcoal*': l. 7, '*Lieger*'—see Vol. X. *s.v.* = resident: l. 10, '*curtal*' = I am as, or a sort of, '*curtal*,' *i.e.* cut-tail or docked horse: l. 12, '*Ropemaker*'—I suppose it must have been here the offensive *bit* to Gabriel Harvey originally appeared. His father was a '*ropemaker*': l. 23, '*pretended*' = intended: l. 27, '*yearne*' = earn. So p. 270, l. 21.

„ 260, l. 12, '*side*' = long, *ut freq.*: l. 13, '*all to*' = altogether, *ut freq.* in Spenser: l. 14, '*Ouse*' = technical for the liquor in a tanner's vat.

- Page 261, l. 12, '*brown paper*'—of the earlier notices of it: l. 13, '*backs*'—spelled '*baaks*' also (p. 262, l. 15)—are the strongest or thickest, which were cut from the rest and sold separately.
- „ 262, l. 11, '*by the whole*' = by wholesale: l. 14, '*dicker*' = ten hides, in which number they were then made up. Leather is now sold in bails or bales, *i.e.* bundles.
- „ 263, l. 1, '*colour*' = pretence or show: l. 15, '*masse*' = master. Cf. l. 21: l. 20, '*vampy*'—a technical substantive, probably pointing to what we call 'vamping up.'
- „ 264, l. 3, '*little gentle*'—insert (,) between: l. 19, '*showell*' = shovel. So we have 'shoul' to rhyme with 'owl' in the renowned nursery rhyme: l. 27, '*powdered beef*' = (slightly) salted beef—still in common use in Scotland: l. 28, '*brewesse*'—slices of bread with fat broth poured over them—'beef and brews' was a common dish.
- „ 266, l. 5, '*beard all*'—insert (,) between.
- „ 269, l. 19, '*poor snake*' = poor wretch—a term of contempt recalling our 'sneak': l. 27, '*facing*' = facings: *ib.*, '*taw*' = preserve by alum and salt instead of tanning, as blacksmiths' white skin aprons are made.
- „ 270, l. 3, '*libbet*' = libbard or leopard: l. 6, '*ouer gaseth*'—*qy.* '*ouerg[l]aseth*,' as in l. 16? but here meaning covered over deceitfully rather than polished: l. 7,

'*morts*' = female skins : l. 10, '*sap*' = the sappy or outer part of the wood : *ib.*, '*mortesels*'—*qy.* mortices ?

- Page 272, l. 15, '*court chimney*'—*qy.* a 'short' chimney, or of some small building in a court-yard ? : l. 17, '*niggardness*'—it is well to note all such earlier forms of words.
- „ 273, l. 27, '*puffing vp of meate*'—the name '*Kil-calfe*' shows that the practice was the present-day one with 'veal' : l. 28, '*pricker*'—made of wood or of iron to pierce, to enable the nasty mouth of the nasty fellow to blow in.
- „ 274, l. 6, '*weltring*' = tossing about—a sense it then had : l. 7, '*trusse away*'—apparently = trundle away : l. 12, '*slaughters*'—apparently used by Greene figuratively as the result of the wounds or gashes inflicted. Still similarly used in Essex in relation to a horse (Halliwell-Phillipps, *s.v.*) : l. 18, '*beare*' = beer : l. 24, '*mash*'—that time in brewing when the malt is in the vat and is stirred up with a mash-staff or mashel.
- „ 275, l. 20, '*carde*' = mix : l. 23, '*Ostry faggots*' = hostelry faggots, *i.e.* made small in dimensions, and thence the more charged.
- „ 276, l. 7, '*fiue*'—misprinted 'fine' in original.
- „ 277, l. 13, '*loose the fashion*' = lose the workmanship expended in making it according to the ever-changing fashion, and which

was charged by the goldsmith : l. 17, 'puffe rings' = puff or light bread so shaped, and so in a sense counterfeit : l. 21, 'budget' = bundle.

Page 278, l. 3, 'drawer' = one who draws and seams up the holes : l. 9, 'rowing'—probably = roughening, or as we would say 'tearing,' for 'row' was and is used for 'rough' : l. 14, 'mad' = made : l. 20, 'Negromancer' = necromancer, professor of the 'black art' : l. 28, 'rochel' = Rochelle.

„ 279, l. 13, 'in a snuff' = huff or offended : l. 15, 'ought' = owed : l. 20, 'Sir Iohn' = old name for a clergyman.

„ 280, l. 18, 'quoth I sir'—qy. 'quoth sir I[ohn]'? l. 21, 'shittle witted' = variable, giddy-witted "Shyttél, not constant, *variable*."—Palsgrave. Hence 'shittlewike,' now shuttlecock.

„ 281, l. 22, 'yearne' = yarn : l. 23, 'drigs' = dregs.

„ 282, l. 2, 'conuey away'—Greene in his Conny-catching books shows it was 'conueyed away' by a hole in the hopper to a concealed hopper, etc., beneath : l. 4, 'cousin' = cozen.

„ 283, l. 2, 'docksey' = doxy—thieves' cant for mistress, etc. : l. 3, 'mortes dels'—the same. Properly I believe *mortis*, for a *dell* was a virgin—would hardly be appropriate to speak of his 'mort's' children : l. 3, 'antem mortis' (properly 'mort') = a

married woman ; for '*antem*' see note on p. 242, l. 13 : l. 7, '*guire Cove*' = queer cove or quire bird—one lately come out of prison.

- Page 284, l. 11, '*sowse-wiues*' = women who soused, pickled or cooked cheap victuals, such as tripe, etc., and sold them : l. 20, '*eareable*' = arable, through a mistaken etymology.
- „ 285, l. 3, '*fine*' = sum paid on entering on a new lease : l. 5, '*chuffe*' = lout or rustic : l. 21, '*iet*' = strut.
- „ 286, l. 19, '*weck*' = wick, which makes what we call the 'snuff' (l. 20, '*snuffe*').
- „ 287, l. 12, '*Garbellers*' = persons who examine to detect their impurities.
- „ 288, l. 2, '*ouches*' = jewels (generically) : l. 8, '*traunce*'—see Glossarial-Index, *s.v.*
- „ 289, l. 18, '*dropped*' = from its first estate.
- „ 290, l. 1, '*Applesquires*'—a proof that though the usual meaning was a kept gallant, etc., etc., it was sometimes used more generally : l. 14, '*watchet*' = pale blue : l. 15, '*all to*' = altogether, *ut freq.* : l. 18, '*Monsieur Boots*' = the poet described above.
- „ 291, l. 8, '*he is he*'—qy. a slip of author or printer?
- „ 292, l. 1—words in [] supplied from 1620 edition.
- „ 293, l. 18, '*franke tenement*'—see Glossarial-Index, *s.v.*, for this law term.
- „ 294, l. 17—words in [] supplied from 1620 edition.

II. PROVERBS, PROVERBIAL SAYINGS, PHRASES, ETC.

- Page 6, l. 21, '*leapt at a daysie*'—see Notes and Illustrations on the place.
- „ 11, l. 18, '*fether their nestes.*'
- „ 12, l. 4, '*when hee had shut his Malt*'—see Notes and Illustr. on the place: l. 19, '*I was not to seeke.*'
- „ 13, l. 12, '*knew the Oxe by the horne*': l. 13, '*spie a pad in the straw*'—see Notes and Illustr. on the place: l. 26, '*gathering my wits together, came ouer,*' etc.—*ibid.*
- „ 14, l. 6, '*make the Maltman stoupe.*'
- „ 15, last l., '*stood vpon no tearmes.*'
- „ 16, l. 8, '*wedding and hanging comes by destinie*': l. 23, '*chaunge of pasture makes fat Calues.*' So p. 84, l. 20.
- „ 17, l. 10, '*made a chöppe and change.*'
- „ 19, l. 7, '*we swapt a bargain.*'
- „ 22, l. 10, '*the pray makes the thiefe*': l. 22, '*bring my fine Mistris to the blow*': l. 25, '*leaned at the Barre*'—see Notes and Illustr. on the place.
- „ 23, l. 10, '*There is no harme done,*' etc.
- „ 27, l. 21, '*it shall cost him a fall.*'
- „ 28, l. 27, '*swallow the Gudgin at his hands.*'
- „ 30, l. 14, '*drink me as drie as a siue.*'
- „ 31, l. 1, '*a younger brothers inheritance.*'
- „ 32, l. 5, '*so long goes the pitcher,*' etc.
- „ 34, l. 16, '*chaunge Countries, alter not their*

minds': l. 18, '*with the dogge,*' etc.—see Notes and Illustr. on the place: l. 23, '*re-
uenge deferd is not quittanst.*'

- Page 35, l. 5, '*as good at the first as at the last*':
l. 17, '*Crocodiles, that when they weepe,
destroy.*'
- „ 44, l. 4, '*many heades so many wits.*'
- „ 47, l. 13, '*straine a Gnat, and lette passe an
Elephant.*'
- „ 53, l. 26, '*shootes out in the lash*' = the sub-
stance (or rather the profit from it) runs
out to as small a point or substance as the
end of a lash. Cf. p. 54, l. 5.
- „ 63, l. 8, '*many men haue many eyes*': l. 26,
'*the Fox the more he is curst the better he
fares.*'
- „ 66, l. 1, '*soft fire makes sweet mault.*'
- „ 68, l. 22, '*least my fathers white Horse loose
saddle & bridle.*'
- „ 70, l. 7, '*as blinde men shoote the Crow.*'
- „ 72, l. 15, '*as if he wore a Ruler in his mouth*':
l. 17, '*one faith with the vpper lippe,*' etc.
- „ 73, l. 23, '*bought witte is the sweetest.*'
- „ 76, l. 27, '*a locke worne at their lefte eare.*'
- „ 77, l. 9, '*shewed theyr Arithmatike with chalke,*'
etc.: l. 22, '*such must eate,*' etc.
- „ 86, l. 3, '*if he meane to giue her the bag*'—still
in use here in Blackburn for turning away,
dismissing: here = leaving a person. Either
because the servant or others then had his
bag or sack, *i.e.* his clothes, etc., given him,
or because the person going away gave his

comrade, etc., a (supposedly valuable) bag for him to hold till his return : l. 26, '*repent at leysure.*'

- Page 97, l. 17, '*the diuel lookte ouer Lyncolne.*'
 „ 98, l. 2, '*clawed this Glorioso by the elbow.*'
 „ 110, l. 3, '*as beares doe their whelpes.*'
 „ 117, l. 17, '*whose caruer she would be at the table*': l. 27, '*he built castles in the ayre.*'
 „ 118, l. 21, '*a ring of gold in a swine's snowt*': l. 27, '*would not be drawn with angels [pieces of money so called] to become deuils.*'
 „ 120, l. 1, '*shines most garish it foreshewes a shower*': l. 2, '*when the birds sing earlye there is a storme before night*': l. 16, '*a pennie for his thought.*'
 „ 125, l. 2, '*such laugh as win*': l. 7, '*tooke hir napping*': l. 27, '*finde fishe in Signior Lutesios fingers.*'
 „ 126, l. 7, '*strained it a pin higher.*'
 „ 128, l. 2, '*found the knot in the rush*': l. 10, '*a Ladie of honour and vertue, yet a woman*': l. 12, '*finde a knot in the rush*': l. 18, '*I see the strongest Oake hath his sap and his wormes*'—'*sap*' = sapping, as of soil from beneath the roots : last l., '*euery way absolute.*'
 „ 131, l. 22, '*many loue that are neuer liked.*'
 „ 134, l. 14, '*An Egle matcheth with a Crowe.*'
 „ 135, l. 12, '*Last the chip falles in his eie.*'
 „ 137, l. 6, '*like the cries of Lapwings,*' etc.
 „ 138, l. 9, '*though the Hare take squat she is not lost.*'

- Page 139, l. 18, '*I dallied with the flie about the candle.*'
- „ 140, l. 20, '*what the eie sees not,*' etc.
- „ 141, l. 7, '*much water slippe by the Mill,*' etc.
- „ 143, l. 16, '*büy the Buckes head*' = be cornuted: l. 21, '*pretty sportings in loue end oftentimes in pretty bargeins*': l. 23, '*of all cattell worst cauilling with fayre women.*'
- „ 144, l. 13, '*hee watred his plants.*'
- „ 145, l. 1, '*Philomela with childe to see the contents of the Letter*' = yearning.
- „ 146, l. 4, '*the brightest scales shroudeth the most fatall venome*' = the more awful the beauty the deadlier the serpent.
- „ 148, l. 24, '*set downe thy rest.*' So p. 172, l. 5.
- „ 150, l. 14, '*all this winde shakes no corne*': last l., '*eate with the blind man many a flie.*'
- „ 151, l. 3, '*likest hunters fees so well,*' etc.
- „ 154, l. 7, '*rubbe the skarre when the wound is almost whole.*'
- „ 158, l. 27, '*long gone to the water, yet at last thou hast come broken home.*'
- „ 159, l. 9, '*I will not swallow such a Flie.*'
- „ 165, l. 27, '*time hatcheth trueth.*'
- „ 168, l. 23, '*credit was crackt*'—from *banco rotto*, whence our bankrupt.
- „ 169, l. 27, '*In vaine I use charmes to a deafe Adder.*'
- „ 170, l. 5, '*too liberall and pay my debts*': l. 24, '*all was not Gould that glistered*': l. 25, '*the fairest faces haue oft times,*' etc.

- Page 171, l. 1, '*the most shining sun, breedeth the most sharpe showres.*'
- „ 173, l. 10, '*loue beganne to shake him by the sleeue*': l. 19, '*a Flea in his eare*' = something that disquiets: l. 20, '*forgot his Compasse.*'
- „ 176, l. 18, '*enuye creepeth not so lowe as Cotages,*' etc.: l. 23, '*acquaint not thy selfe with many, least thou fal into the hands of flatterers,*' etc.: l. 26, '*seeme curteous to al, but conuerse with fewe.*'
- „ 177, l. 10, '*might ouercomes right*': l. 11, '*the weakest are still thrust to the wall*': l. 22, '*enough is a feast.*'
- „ 180, l. 16, '*pay him home pat in his lappe.*'
- „ 183, l. 21, '*spurres to a swift horse.*'
- „ 189, l. 25, '*trueth is the daughter of time.*'
- „ 197, l. 13, '*time hatcheth trueth.*'
- „ 199, l. 2, '*The Palme tree the more it is prest downe, the more it sprowteth vp: the Camomill the more it is troden, the sweeter smell it yeeldeth.*'
- „ 211, l. 18, '*bewray their gald backs to the world.*'
- „ 212, l. 1, '*sets downe his rest*'—much the same in substance as '*sets up his rest,*' but going on a quotation in Nares, s.v., the difference was probably this,—the latter means to stand and play on your cards, the former to throw down and expose your cards, they being such as (in your supposition) must win.
- „ 215, l. 14, '*say masse,*' etc.: l. 27, '*in the kiuges bookes,*' etc.

Page 217, l. 16, '*the Diuell burst them all.*'

„ 218, l. 6, '*walking home by beggars bushe*':
l. 26, '*sweete smels breed bitter repentance.*'

„ 219, l. 26, '*striuing for the breeches*': l. 28,
'*not find a knot in a rush.*'

„ 220, l. 7, '*pist on this bush of nettles.*'

„ 223, l. 10, '*bestow his benison*': l. 13, '*soft fire
makes sweet mault*,' '*the curstest cow*,' etc.

„ 225, l. 1, '*I will come ouer your fallowes*':
ll. 11-12, '*When Adam delud [= delved]
and Eve spanne | who was then a Gentle-
man ? |*'

„ 226, l. 3, '*a Veluet slop [will not] make a slouen
a Gentleman.*'

„ 229, l. 5, '*seeke a knot in a rush.*'

„ 232, l. 14, '*you preach a bowe to[o] hie*'—see
Notes and Illustr. on the place.

„ 234, l. 2, '*proue vpon thy bones that thou wert a
lier.*'

„ 235, l. 21, '*as a hungry sow can smell a sir
reuerence*'—see Notes and Illustr. on the
place.

„ 237, l. 8, '*your lips hunge in your light*,' etc.

„ 238, l. 1, '*the tailor sowes with hot needle and
burnte thred.*'

„ 240, l. 22, '*playe the cooke and licke his owne
fingers.*'

„ 241, l. 1, '*feels it salt in his stomack*': l. 20, '*make
him scratche where it itcheth not.*'

„ 244, l. 11, '*paies so deere for the lauender it is
laid vp in*': l. 24, '*dub him Sir Iohn had
lande*' = despoil him of ancestral estates.

- Page 252, l. 12, '*hunteth for hares with a taber*':
 l. 13, '*finde a needle in a bottle of hay.*'
 „ 253, l. 27, '*with a cap and knee.*'
 „ 255, l. 3, '*his roome is better than his company.*'
 „ 257, l. 2, '*bless me gaoler from your henhouses.*'
 „ 261, l. 15, '*did you not grease the sealers,*' etc.
 „ 263, l. 25, '*geue your maister the bagge*'—or as
 we say in Lancashire '*the sack*' = dismiss
 yourself from his employment.'
 „ 265, l. 28, '*fleas in their ears.*'
 „ 270, l. 24, '*well greased in the fist.*'
 „ 274, l. 13, '*a long lent be your punishment.*'
 „ 276, l. 20, '*all fethered of one winge.*'
 „ 277, l. 13, '*loose the fashion,*' etc.—see in Notes
 and Illustr. on the place.
 „ 278, l. 16, '*my friend for my mony.*'
 „ 279, l. 27, '*all set on a merry pin.*'
 „ 282, l. 21, '*both of an haire*'—drawn from
 animals, probably from a dog, in which
 sameness of hair denotes same breed or
 variety.
 „ 291, l. 1, '*The Doctors doubt of that*': l. 10,
 '*'tis nothing if his plough goes and his ink
 horne be cleere.*'
 „ 292, l. 25, '*to be flat with you.*'

A. B. G.

END OF VOL. XI.

